

# William Tyndale, New Testament (1534 edition)

Matthew	page 1
Mark	page 30
Luke	page 48
John	page 80
Acts 1-8	page 103

---

**Matthew 1** This is the boke of the generacion of Iesus Christ the sonne of Dauid the sonne also of Abraham. <sup>2</sup>Abraham begat Isaac: Isaac begat Iacob: Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren: <sup>3</sup>Iudas begat Phares and zaram of Thamar: Phares begat Hesrom: Hesrom begat Aram: <sup>4</sup>Aram begat Aminadab: Aminadab begat Naasson: Naasson begat Salmon: <sup>5</sup>Salmon begat Boos of Rahab: Boos begat Obed of Ruth: Obed begat Iesse: <sup>6</sup>Iesse begat Dauid the kynge: Dauid the kynge begat Salomon of her that was the wyfe of Ury: <sup>7</sup>Salomon begat Roboam: Roboam begat Abia: Abia begat Asa: <sup>8</sup>Asa begat Iosaphat: Iosaphat begat Ioram: Ioram begat Osias: <sup>9</sup>Osias begat Ioatham: Ioatham begat Ahas: Ahas begat Ezechias: <sup>10</sup>Ezechias begat Manasses: Manasses begat Amon: Amon begat Iosias: <sup>11</sup>Iosias begat Iechonias and his brethren aboute the tyme they were caryed awaye to Babylon. <sup>12</sup>And after they were brought to Babylon Iechonias begat Salathiel: Salathiel begat zorobabel: <sup>13</sup>zorobabel begat Abiud: Abiud begat Eliachim: Eliachim begat Azor: <sup>14</sup>Azor begat Sadoc: Sadoc begat Achin: Achin begat Eliud: <sup>15</sup>Eliud begat Eleasar: Eleasar begat Matthan: Matthan begat Iacob: <sup>16</sup>Iacob begat Ioseph the husbände of Mary of which was boren that Iesus that is called Christ. <sup>17</sup>All the generacions from Abraham to David are fowretene generacions. And from David vnto the captivite of Babylon are fowretene generacions. And from the captivite of Babylon vnto Christ are also fowrtene generacions. <sup>18</sup>The byrthe of Iesus Christ was on thys wyse. When hys mother Mary was betrothed to Ioseph before they came to dwell to gedder she was foude with chylde by the holy goost. <sup>19</sup>The Ioseph her husbände beinge a perfect man and loth to make an ensample of her was mynded to put her awaye secretly. <sup>20</sup>Whill he thus thought behold the angell of the Lorde appered vnto him in a dreame saynge: Ioseph the sonne of David feare not to take vnto ye Mary thy wyfe. For that which is conceived in her is of the holy goost. <sup>21</sup>She shall brynge forthe a sonne and thou shalt call his name Iesus. For he shall save his peple from their synnes. <sup>22</sup>All this was done to fulfill that which was spoken of the Lorde by the Prophet saynge: <sup>23</sup>Beholde a mayde shall be with chylde and shall brynge forthe a sonne and they shall call his name Emanuel which is by interpretacion God with vs. <sup>24</sup>And Ioseph assone as he awoke out of slepe did as the angell of the Lorde bade hym and toke hys wyfe vnto hym <sup>25</sup>and knewe her not tyll she had brought forth hir fyrst sonne and called hys name Iesus.

**2** When Iesus was borne at Bethleem in Iury in the tyme of Herode the kynge. Beholde there came wyse me from the eest to Ierusalem saynge: <sup>2</sup>Where is he that is borne kynge of the Iues? We have sene his starre in the eest and are come to worship him. <sup>3</sup>When Herode the kynge had herde thys he was troubled and all Ierusalem with hym <sup>4</sup>and he gathered all the chefe Prestes and Scribes of the people and axed of them where Christ shulde be borne. <sup>5</sup>And they sayde vnto hym: at Bethlee in Iury. For thus it is written by the Prophet. <sup>6</sup>And thou Bethleem in the londe of Iury art not the leest

concernynge the princes of Iuda. For out of the shall come the captayne that shall govern my people Israhel. <sup>7</sup>Then Herod prevely called the wyse men and dyligetyly enqyred of them the tyme of the starre that appered <sup>8</sup>and sent the to Bethleem saynge: Goo and searche dyligetyly for the chylde. And when ye have founde hym bringe me worde that I maye come and worshippe hym also. <sup>9</sup>When they had heard the kynge they departed: and lo the starre which they sawe in the eeste went before them tyll it came and stode over the place where the chylde was. <sup>10</sup>When they sawe the starre they were marvelously glad: <sup>11</sup>and went into the house and found the chylde with Mary hys mother and kneled doune and worshipped hym and opened their treasures and offred vnto hym gyftes gold frackynsence and myrre. <sup>12</sup>And after they were warned of God in a dreame that they shuld not go ageyne to Herod they returned into their awne countre another waye. <sup>13</sup>When they were departed: beholde the angell of the Lorde appered to Ioseph in dreame saynge: aryse and take the chylde and his mother and flye into Egypte and abyde there tyll I brynge the worde. For Herod will seke the chylde to destroye hym. <sup>14</sup>The he arose and toke the chylde and his mother by night and departed into Egypte <sup>15</sup>and was there vnto the deeth of Herod to fulfill that which was spoken of the Lorde by the Prophet which sayeth out of Egypte haue I called my sonne. <sup>16</sup>Then Herod perceavyng that he was moocked of the wyse men was excedynge wroth and sent forth and slue all the chyldren that were in Bethleem and in all the costes there of as many as were two yere olde and vnder accordynge to the tyme which he had dyligetyly searched oute of the wyse men. <sup>17</sup>Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by the Prophet Ieremy saynge: <sup>18</sup>On the hilles was a voyce herde mornynge wepyng and greate lamentacion: Rachel wepyng for her chyldren and wolde not be confortd because they were not. <sup>19</sup>When Herode was deed: beholde an angell of the Lorde appered in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypte <sup>20</sup>saynge: arise and take the chylde and his mother and go into the londe of Israel. For they are deed which sought the chyldes life. <sup>21</sup>Then he arose vp and toke the chylde and his mother and cam into the londe of Israhel. <sup>22</sup>But when he hearde that Archelaus did raygne in Iury in the roume of his father Herode he was afrayde to goo thither. Not withstondynge after he was warned of god in a dreame he turned a syde into the parties of Galile <sup>23</sup>and wet and dwelt in a cite called Nazareth to fulfill that which was spoken by the Prophetes: he shalbe called a Nazarite

**3** In those dayes Ihon the Baptyst came and preached in the wildernes of Iury <sup>2</sup>saynge; Repet the kyngdome of heue is at honde. <sup>3</sup>This is he of whom it is spoken by the Prophet Esay which sayeth: The voyce of a cryer in wyldernes prepare the Lordes waye and make hys pathes strayght. <sup>4</sup>This Ihon had hys garmet of camels heer and a gerdell of a skynne aboute his loynes. Hys meate was locustes and wylde hony. <sup>5</sup>Then went oute to hym Ierusalem and all Iury and all the region roud aboute Iorda <sup>6</sup>and were baptised of him in Iorda confessynge their synnes <sup>7</sup>When he sawe many of the Pharises and of the Saduces come to hys baptism he sayde vnto the: O generacion of vipers who hath taught you to fle from the vengeauce to come? <sup>8</sup>Bryng forth therefore the frutes belongynge to repentaunce. <sup>9</sup>And se that the ons thynke not to saye in your selues we haue Abraham to oure father. For I saye vnto you that God is able of these stones to rayse vp chyldern vnto Abraham. <sup>10</sup>Euen nowe is the axe put vnto the rote of the trees: soo that every tree which bringeth not forthe goode frute is hewe doune and cast into the fyre. <sup>11</sup>I baptise you in water in toke of repentaunce: but he that cometh after me is myghtier then I whose shues I am not worthy to beare. He shall baptise you with the holy gost and with fyre: <sup>12</sup>which hath also his fan in his hond and will poure his floure and gadre the wheet into his garner and will burne the chaffe with vnquecheable fyre. <sup>13</sup>Then cam Iesus from Galile to Iordan vnto Ihon to be baptised of hym. <sup>14</sup>But Ihon forbade hym saynge: I ought to be baptysed of the: and comest thou to me? <sup>15</sup>Iesus answered and sayd to hym: Let it be so now. For thus it becommeth vs to fulfyll all rightwesnes. Then he suffred hym. <sup>16</sup>And Iesus assone as he was

baptised came strayght out of the water. And lo heue was open over hym: and Ihon sawe the spirite of God descende lyke a doue and lyght vpon hym. <sup>17</sup>And lo there came a voyce from heven sayng: Thys ys that my beloved sonne in whom is my delyte.

**4** Then was Iesus ledd awaye of the spirite into wildernes to be tempted of the devyll. <sup>2</sup>And when he had fasted fourtye dayes and fourtye nightes he was afterward an hungred. <sup>3</sup>Then came to hym the tempter and sayde: yf thou be the sonne of God commaunde that these stones be made breed. <sup>4</sup>He answered and sayde: that is wrytten man shall not lyve by brede onlye but by every worde that procedeth out of the mouth of God. <sup>5</sup>Then the devyll tooke hym vp into the holy cite and set hym on a pynacle of the temple <sup>6</sup>and sayd vnto hym: yf thou be the sonne of God cast thy sylfe doune. For it is wrytte he shall geve his angels charge over the and with their handes they shall holde that vp that thou dashe not thy fote agaynst a stone. <sup>7</sup>And Iesus sayde to hym it ys wrytten also: Thou shalt not tempte thy Lorde God. <sup>8</sup>The devyll toke hym vp agayne and ledde hym in to an excedyng hie mountayne and shewed hym all the kyngdomes of the worlde and all the glorie of them <sup>9</sup>And sayde to hym: all these will I geue the if thou wilt faull doune and worship me. <sup>10</sup>Then sayde Iesus vnto hym. Avoyd Satan. For it is writte thou shalt worshyp the Lorde thy God and hym only shalt thou serve. <sup>11</sup>Then the dyvell left hym and beholde the angels came and ministred vnto hym. <sup>12</sup>When Iesus had hearde that Ihon was taken he departed into Galile <sup>13</sup>and left Nazareth and went and dwelte in Capernaum which is a cite apon the see in the coostes of zabulon and Neptalim <sup>14</sup>to fulfill that whiche was spoken by Esay the Prophet sayinge: <sup>15</sup>The londe of zabulon and Neptalim the waye of the see beyonde Iordan Galile of the Gentylys <sup>16</sup>the people which sat in darknes sawe greate lyght and to them which sate in the region and shadowe of deeth lyght is begone to shyne. <sup>17</sup>From that tyme Iesus begane to preache and to saye: repet for ye kigdome of heven is at honed. <sup>18</sup>As Iesus walked by the see of Galile he sawe two brethren: Simon which was called Peter and Andrew his brother castynge a neet into the see for they were fisshers <sup>19</sup>and he sayde vnto them folowe me and I will make you fisshers of men. <sup>20</sup>And they strayght waye lefte their nettes and folowed hym. <sup>21</sup>And he went forthe from thence and sawe other twoo brethren Iames the sonne of zebede and Ihon his brother in the shippe with zebede their father mendynge their nettes and called them. <sup>22</sup>And they with out taryng lefte the shyp and their father and folowed hym. <sup>23</sup>And Iesus went aboute all Galile teachyng in their synagoges and preachyng the gossell of the kyngdome and healed all maner of sicknes and all maner dyseases amonge the people. <sup>24</sup>And his fame spreed abroode through oute all Siria. And they brought vnto hym all sicke people that were taken with divers diseases and gripinges and them that were possessed with devils and those which were lunatyke and those that had the palsie: and he healed them. <sup>25</sup>And ther folowed hym a greate nombre of people from Galile and from the ten cyties and from Ierusalem and from Iury and from the regions that lye beyonde Iordan.

**5** When he sawe the people he went vp into a mountayne and when he was set his disciples came to hym <sup>2</sup>and he opened hys mouthe and taught them sayinge:

<sup>3</sup>Blessed are the povre in sprete: for theirs is the kyngdome of heven.

<sup>4</sup>Blessed are they that morne: for they shalbe confortd.

<sup>5</sup>Blessed are the meke: for they shall inheret the erth.

<sup>6</sup>Blessed are they which hunger and thirst for rightewesnes: for they shalbe filled.

<sup>7</sup>Blessed are the mercifull: for they shall obteyne mercy.

<sup>8</sup>Blessed are the pure in herte: for they shall se God.

<sup>9</sup>Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

<sup>10</sup>Blessed are they which suffer persecution for righteousness sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

<sup>11</sup>Blessed are ye when men revile you and persecute you and shall falsely say all manner of evil sayings against you for my sake.

<sup>12</sup>Rejoice and be glad for greater is your reward in heaven. For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before your days.

<sup>13</sup>Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour what can be salted therewith? It is thenceforth good for nothing but to be cast out and to be trodden under foot of men. <sup>14</sup>Ye are the light of the world. A candle that is set on a hill cannot be hid <sup>15</sup>nether do men light a candle and put it under a bushel but on a candlestick and it lighteth all that are in the house. <sup>16</sup>Let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works and glorify your father which is in heaven. <sup>17</sup>Thinke not that I am come to destroy the lawe or the Prophets: no I am nott come to destroye them but to fulfill them. <sup>18</sup>For truly I saye vnto you till heaven and earth perishe one iota or one tittle of the lawe shall not scape till all be fulfilled. <sup>19</sup>Whosoever breaketh one of these least commandments and teacheth men so he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven. But whosoever obserueth and teacheth the same shall be called greater in the kingdom of heaven. <sup>20</sup>For I saye vnto you except your righteousness exceede the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees ye cannot enter into the kingdom of heaven. <sup>21</sup>Ye have heard howe it was sayd vnto the of the olde tyme: Thou shalt not kyll. For whoso ever killeth shall be in daunger of iudgement. <sup>22</sup>But I say vnto you, whosoever is angry with his brother, shall be in daunger of iudgement. Whosoever sayeth vnto his brother Racha shall be in daunger of a consell. But whosoever sayeth thou fool shall be in daunger of hell fyre. <sup>23</sup>Therefore when thou offerest thy gifte at the altare and their remembreth that thy brother hath ought against the: <sup>24</sup>leue there thyne offeringe before the altare and go thy waye first and be reconcyled to thy brother and then come and offer thy gifte. <sup>25</sup>Agree with thyne adversary quicklye, whyles thou arte in the waye with hym lest that adversary deliver ye to the iudge and the iudge, deliver ye to the minister, and thou be cast into prison. <sup>26</sup>I say vnto ye verely: thou shalt not come out thence till thou have payed the utmost farthinge. <sup>27</sup>Ye have heard howe it was sayde to the of olde tyme: Thou shalt not committ advourtrie. <sup>28</sup>But I say vnto you that whosoever looketh on a wyfe lustynge after her hath committed advourtrie with hir already in his hert. <sup>29</sup>Wherefore if thy right eye offend ye plucke hym out, and caste him from the. Better it is for the that one of thy membres perishe then that thy hole bodye shuld be cast into hell. <sup>30</sup>Also if thy right honde offend the cut hym off and caste hym from the. Better that ys that one of thy membres perishe then that all thy body shulde be caste in to hell. <sup>31</sup>It ys sayd, whosoever put awaye his wyfe let hym geve her a testimonyall also of the devorcement. <sup>32</sup>But I say vnto you: whosoever put awaye his wyfe, (except it be for fornicacion), causeth her to breake matrymony. And whosoever maryeth her that is devorsed breaketh wedlocke. <sup>33</sup>Agayne ye have heard how it was sayd to the of olde tyme thou shalt not forsue thy selfe but shalt performe thyne othe to God. <sup>34</sup>But I saye vnto you swere not at all nether by heave for it ys Goddes seate: <sup>35</sup>nor yet by the earth for it is his fote stole: nether by Ierusalem for it ys the cyte of that greate kynge: <sup>36</sup>nether shalt thou sweare by thy heed because thou canst not make one white heer or blacke: <sup>37</sup>But your communicacion shall be ye ye: nay nay. For whatsoever is more then that cometh of evil. <sup>38</sup>Ye have heard how it ys sayd an eye for an eye: a tothe for a tothe. <sup>39</sup>But I saye to you that ye resist not wronge. But whosoever geve the a blowe on thy right cheke tourne to him the other. <sup>40</sup>And if any man will sue the at the lawe and take awaye thy coote let hym have thy cloocke also. <sup>41</sup>And whosoever wyll compell the to goe a myle goe wyth

him twayne. <sup>42</sup>Geve to him that axeth and from him that wolde borowe tourne not away. <sup>43</sup>ye have hearde how it is sayde: thou shalt love thyne neighbour and hate thine enemy. <sup>44</sup>But I saye vnto you love youre enimies. Blesse the that course you. Do good to them that hate you. Praye for them which doo you wronge and persecute you <sup>45</sup>that ye maye be the chylde of youre father that is in heauen: for he maketh his sunne to aryse on the yvell and on the good and sendeth his reyn on the iuste and vniuste. <sup>46</sup>For yf ye love them which love you: what rewarde shall ye have? Doo not the Publicans euen so? <sup>47</sup>And yf ye be frendly to youre brethren onely: what singular thyng doo ye? <sup>48</sup>Do not the Publicans lyke wyse? ye shall therefore be perfecte even as youre father which is in heauen is perfecte.

**6** Take hede to youre almes. That ye geve it not in the syght of men to the intent that the wolde be sene of them. Or els ye get no rewarde of youre father which is in heven. <sup>2</sup>When soever therefore thou gevest thine almes thou shalt not make a tropet to be blowe before the as the ypocrites do in the synagogis and in the stretis for to be preysed of men. Verely I say vnto you they have their rewarde. <sup>3</sup>But when thou doest thine almes let not thy lyfte had knowe what thy righte had doth <sup>4</sup>that thine almes may be secret: and thy father which seith in secret shall rewarde ye openly. <sup>5</sup>And when thou prayest thou shalt not be as the ypocrites are. For they love to stonde and praye in the synagoges and in the corners of the stretes because they wolde be sene of men. Verely I saye vnto you they haue their rewarde. <sup>6</sup>But when thou prayest entre into thy chamber and shut thy dore to the and praye to thy father which ys in secrete: and thy father which seith in secret shall rewarde the openly. <sup>7</sup>And when ye praye bable not moche as the hethe do: for they thincke that they shalbe herde for their moche bablynges sake. <sup>8</sup>Be ye not lyke them therefore. For youre father knoweth wherof ye haue neade before ye axe of him <sup>9</sup>After thys maner therefore praye ye. O oure father which arte in heven halowed be thy name. <sup>10</sup>Let thy kyngdome come. Thy wyll be fulfilled as well in erth as it ys in heven. <sup>11</sup>Geve vs this daye oure dayly breede. <sup>12</sup>And forgeve vs oure treaspases even as we forgeve oure trespassers. <sup>13</sup>And leade vs not into temptacion: but delyver vs from evell. For thyne is the kyngedome and the power and the glorie for ever. Amen. <sup>14</sup>For and yf ye shall forgeve other men their treaspases youre hevenly father shall also forgeve you. <sup>15</sup>But and ye wyll not forgeve men their treaspases nomore shall youre father forgeve youre treaspases. <sup>16</sup>Moreoure when ye faste be not sad as the ypocrites are. For they disfigure their faces that they myght be sene of men how they faste. Verely I say vnto you they have their rewarde. <sup>17</sup>But thou when thou fastest annoynte thyne heed and washe thy face <sup>18</sup>that it appere not vnto men howe that thou fastest: but vnto thy father which is in secrete: and thy father which seith in secret shall rewarde the openly. <sup>19</sup>Se that ye gaddre you not treasure vpon the erth where rust and mothes corrupte and where theves breake through and steale. <sup>20</sup>But gaddre the treasure togeder in heven where nether rust nor mothes corrupte and where theves nether breake vp nor yet steale. <sup>21</sup>For where soever youre treasure ys there will youre hertes be also. <sup>22</sup>The light of the body is thyne eye. Wher fore if thyne eye besynge all thy body shalbe full of light. <sup>23</sup>But and if thyne eye be wycked then all thy body shalbe full of derckenes. Wherfore yf the light that is in the be darckenes: how greate is that darckenes. <sup>24</sup>No man an serve two masters. For ether he shall hate the one and love the other: or els he shall lene to the one and despise the other: ye can not serve God and mammon. <sup>25</sup>Therefore I saye vnto you be not carefull for your lyfe what ye shall eate or what ye shall drincke nor yet for youre body what ye shall put on. ys not the lyfe more worth then meate and the body more of value then rayment? <sup>26</sup>Beholde the foules of the ayer: for they sowe not nether reepe nor yet cary into the barnes: and yet youre hevely father fedeth the. Are ye not moche better the they? <sup>27</sup>Which of you (though he toke thought therefore) coude put one cubit vnto his stature? <sup>28</sup>And why care ye then for rayment? Considre the lylies of the felde how they

growe. They labour not nether spynne. <sup>29</sup>And yet for all that I saye vnto you that euen Salomon in all his royalte was not arayed lyke vnto one of these. <sup>30</sup>Wherfore yf God so clothe the grasse which ys to daye in the felde and to morowe shalbe caste in to the founnace: shall he not moche more do the same vnto you o ye of lytle fayth? <sup>31</sup>Therefore take no thought sayinge: what shall we eate or what shall we drincke or wherwith shall we be clothed? <sup>32</sup>After all these thynges seke the getyls. For youre hevely father knoweth that ye have neade of all these thynges. <sup>33</sup>But rather seke ye fyrst the kyngdome of heuen and the rightwisnes therof and all these thynges shalbe ministred vnto you. <sup>34</sup>Care not then for the morow but let the morow care for it selfe: for the daye present hath ever ynough of his awne trouble.

**7** Iudge not that ye be not iudged. <sup>2</sup>For as ye iudge so shall ye be iudged. And with what mesure ye mete with the same shall it be mesured to you agayne. <sup>3</sup>Why seist thou a moote in thy brothers eye and perceavest not the beame that ys yn thyne awne eye. <sup>4</sup>Or why sayest thou to thy brother: suffre me to plucke oute the moote oute of thyne eye and behold a beame is in thyne awne eye. <sup>5</sup>ypocryte fyrst cast oute the beame oute of thyne awne eye and then shalte thou se clearly to plucke oute the moote out of thy brothers eye. <sup>6</sup>Geve not that which is holy to dogges nether cast ye youre pearles before swyne lest they treade them vnder their fete and the other tourne agayne and all to rent you. <sup>7</sup>Axe and it shalbe geven you. Seke and ye shall fynd. knocke and it shalbe opened vnto you. <sup>8</sup>For whosoever axeth receaveth and he that seketh fyndeth and to hym that knocketh it shalbe opened. <sup>9</sup>Ys there eny man amonge you which if his sonne axed hym bread wolde offer him a stone? <sup>10</sup>Or if he axed fysshe wolde he proffer hym a serpet? <sup>11</sup>yf ye then which are evyll cane geve to youre chylde good gyftes: how moche moore shall youre father which is in heven geve good thynges to them that axe hym? <sup>12</sup>Therefore whatsoever the wolde that men shulde do to you even so do ye to them. This ys the lawe and the Prophettes. <sup>13</sup>Enter in at the straye gate: for wyde is the gate and broade is the waye that leadeth to destruccion: and many ther be which goo yn therat. <sup>14</sup>But straye is the gate and narowe ys the waye which leadeth vnto lyfe: and feawe there be that fynde it. <sup>15</sup>Beware of false Prophetes which come to you in shepes clothinge but inwardly they are ravenynge wolves. <sup>16</sup>Ye shall knowe them by their frutes. Do men gaddre grapes of thornes? or figges of bryres? <sup>17</sup>Euen soo every good tree bryngeth forthe good frute. But a corrupte tree bryngeth forthe evyll frute. <sup>18</sup>A good tree cannot brynge forthe bad frute: nor yet a bad tree can bringe forthe good frute. <sup>19</sup>Every tree that bryngeth not forthe good frute shalbe hewe doune and cast into the fyre. <sup>20</sup>Wherfore by their frutes ye shall knowe them. <sup>21</sup>Not all they that saye vnto me Master Master shall enter in to the kyngdome of heven: but he that dothe my fathers will which ys in heven. <sup>22</sup>Many will saye to me in that daye Master master have we not in thy name prophesied? And in thy name have caste oute devyls? And in thy name have done many miracles? <sup>23</sup>And then will I knowlege vnto them that I never knewe them. Departe from me ye workers of iniquite. <sup>24</sup>Whosoever heareth of me these sayinges and dothe the same I wyll lyken hym vnto a wyse man which bylt hys housse on a rocke: <sup>25</sup>and aboumdance of rayne descended and the fluddes came and the wyndes blewe and bet vpon that same housse and it fell not because it was grounded on the rocke. <sup>26</sup>And whosoever heareth of me these sayinges and doth the not shalbe lykened vnto a folysh man which bilt hys housse upon the sonde: <sup>27</sup>and aboumdance of rayne descended and the fluddes came and the wyndes blewe and beet vpon that housse and it fell and great was the fall of it. <sup>28</sup>And it came to passe that when Iesus had ended these saynges the people were astonnyed at hys doctryne. <sup>29</sup>For he taught them as one havynge power and not as the Scribes.

**8** When he was come downe from the moutayne moche people folowed him. <sup>2</sup>And lo ther came a lepre and worsheped him sayinge: Master if thou wylt thou canst make me clene. <sup>3</sup>And Iesus put forthe hys hond and touched hym sayinge: I wyl be thou clene and immediatly hys leprosie was clensed. <sup>4</sup>And Iesus sayde vnto him. Se thou tell no man but go and shewe thy selfe to the preste and offer the gyfte that Moses commaunded in witnes to them. <sup>5</sup>When Iesus was entred into Capernau ther came vnto him a certayne Centurion and besought hym sayinge: <sup>6</sup>Master my seruaut lyeth sicke at home of the palsye and ys greuously payned. <sup>7</sup>And Iesus sayd vnto hym: I will come and heale him. <sup>8</sup>The Centurion answered and sayde: Syr I am not worthy that thou shuldest come vnder my rofe but speake the worde only and my servaut shalbe healed. <sup>9</sup>For I also my selfe am a man vndre power and have souldiers vndre me and I saye to one go and he goeth and to anothere come and he cometh: and to my seruaut do this and he doeth it. <sup>10</sup>When Iesus hearde that he marveled and sayd to them that folowed hym. Derely I say vnto you I have not foude so great fayth: no not in Israel. <sup>11</sup>I say therefore vnto you that many shall come from the eest and weest and shall rest with Abraham Isaac and Iacob in the kingdome of heven: <sup>12</sup>and the chyldren of the kyngdome shalbe cast out in to vtter darcknes: there shalbe wepinge and gnashing of tethe. <sup>13</sup>The Iesus sayd vnto the Centurion go thy waye and as thou belevest so be it vnto the. And his seruaut was healed the selfe houre. <sup>14</sup>And then Iesus went to Peters housse and sawe hys wyves mother lyinge sicke of a fevre <sup>15</sup>and touched her hande and the fevre left hir: and she arose and ministred vnto them. <sup>16</sup>When the euen was come they brought vn to him many that were possessed with devyllis. And he cast out the spirites with a worde and healed all that were sicke <sup>17</sup>to fulfill that which was spoke by Esayas the Prophet sayinge. He toke on him oure infirmities and bare oure sickneses <sup>18</sup>When Iesus sawe moche people about him he commaunded to go over the water. <sup>19</sup>And ther came a scribe and sayd vnto hym: master I wyl folowe the whyther so ever thou goest. <sup>20</sup>And Iesus sayd vnto him: the foxes have holes and the bryddes of the ayer have nestes but the sonne of the man hath not wheron to rest his heede. <sup>21</sup>A nothre that was one of hys disciples sayd vnto hym: master suffre me fyrst to go and burye my father. <sup>22</sup>But Iesus sayd vnto him: folowe me and let the deed burie their deed. <sup>23</sup>And he entred in to a shyppe and his disciples folowed him. <sup>24</sup>And beholde there arose a a greate tempest in the see in so moche that the shippe was covered with waves and he was a slepe. <sup>25</sup>And his disciples came vn to him and awoke hym sayinge: master save vs we perishe. <sup>26</sup>And he sayd vnto them: why are ye fearfull o ye of lytell faithe? Then he arose and rebuked the wyndes and the see and ther folowed a greate calme. <sup>27</sup>And the men marveyled and sayd: what man is this that bothe wyndes and see obey hym? <sup>28</sup>And when he was come to the other syde in to the countre of the Gergesites ther met him two possessed of devylls which came out of the graves and were out of measure fearce so that no man myght go by that waye. <sup>29</sup>And behold they cryed out sayinge: O Iesu the sonne of God what have we to do with the? Art thou come hyther to torment vs before the tyme be come? <sup>30</sup>And ther was a good waye of from them a greate heerd of swyne fedinge. <sup>31</sup>Then the devyles besought him sayinge: if thou cast vs out suffre vs to go oure waye in to the heerd of swyne. <sup>32</sup>And he sayd vnto the: go youre wayes. Then wet they out and departed into the heerd of swyne And beholde the whoale heerd of swyne was caryed with violence hedlinge in to the see and perisshed in the water. <sup>33</sup>Then the heerdmen fled and wet their ways in to the cyte and tolde every thinge and what had fortunod vnto the possessed of the devyls. <sup>34</sup>And beholde all the cyte came out and met Iesus. And when they sawe hym they besought hym to departe oute of their costes.

**9** Then he entred in to a shippe and passed over and came in to his awne cite. <sup>2</sup>And lo they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie lyinge in his bed. And when Iesus sawe the faith of the he sayd to

the sicke of the palsie: sonne be of good chere thy synnes be forgeve the. <sup>3</sup>And beholde certeyne of the scribes sayd in the selves this man blasphemeth. <sup>4</sup>And when Iesus sawe their thoughtes he sayd: wherfore thinke ye evill in youre hertes? <sup>5</sup>Whether ys esyer to saye thy synnes be forgiven ye or to saye: arise and walke? <sup>6</sup>That ye maye knowe that the sonne of man hath power to forgeve synnes in erth then sayd he vnto the sicke of the palsye: arise take vp thy beed and go home to thine housse. <sup>7</sup>And he arose and departed to his awne housse. <sup>8</sup>And when the people sawe it they marveyled and glorified god which had geve suche power to men. <sup>9</sup>And as Iesus passed forth from thence he sawe a man syt a receyuinge of custome named Mathew and sayd to him: folowe me. And he arose and folowed him. <sup>10</sup>And it came to passe as he sat at meate in the housse: beholde many publicans and synners came and sate downe also with Iesus and hys disciples. <sup>11</sup>When the Pharises sawe that they sayd to hys disciples: why eateth youre master with publicans and synners? <sup>12</sup>When Iesus herde that he sayde vnto them: The whole neade not the phisicion but they that are sicke. <sup>13</sup>Goo and learne what that meaneth: I have pleasure in mercy and not in offerynge. For I am not come to call the rightewes but the synners to repentaunce. <sup>14</sup>Then came the disciples of Ihon to hym sayinge: why do we and the Pharises fast ofte: but thy disciples fast not? <sup>15</sup>And Iesus sayde vnto them: Can the weddyng chylde morne as longe as the bridegrome is with them? The tyme will come when the bridegrome shalbe take from them and then shall they faste. <sup>16</sup>Noo man peceth and olde garment with a pece of newe cloothe. For then taketh he awaye the pece agayne from the garment and the rent ys made greater. <sup>17</sup>Nether do men put newe wyne into olde vessels for then the vessels breake and the wyne runneth oute and the vessels perysshe. But they powre newe wyne into newe vessels and so are both saved togeder. <sup>18</sup>Whyls he thus spake vnto the beholde ther came a certayne ruler and worshipped him sayinge: my doghter is euen now deceased but come and lay thy honde on her and she shall live. <sup>19</sup>And Iesus arose and folowed hym with hys disciples. <sup>20</sup>And beholde a woman which was diseased with an yssue of bloude .xii. yeres came behynde hym and toched the hem of hys vesture. <sup>21</sup>For she sayd in her silfe: yf I maye toche but even his vesture only I shalbe safe. <sup>22</sup>Then Iesus tourned him about and behelde her sayinge: Doughter be of good conforte thy faith hath made the safe. And she was made whole even that same houre. <sup>23</sup>And when Iesus came into the rulers housse and sawe the minstrels and the people raginge <sup>24</sup>he sayde vnto them: Get you hence for the mayde is not deed but slepeth. And they laughed hym to scorne. <sup>25</sup>Assone as the people were put forthe he went in and toke her by the hond and the mayde arose. <sup>26</sup>And this was noysed through out all that lande. <sup>27</sup>And as Iesus departed thence two blynde men folowed hym crying and saying: O thou sonne of David have mercy on vs. <sup>28</sup>And when he was come to housse the blynd came to hym And Iesus sayde vnto them: Beleve ye that I am able to do thys? And they sayde vnto hym: ye Lorde. <sup>29</sup>Then touched he their eyes saying: acordynge to youre faythe be it vnto you. <sup>30</sup>And their eyes were opened. And Iesus charged the saying: Se that no man knowe of it. <sup>31</sup>But they assone as they were departed spreed abroad his name through oute all the londe. <sup>32</sup>As they went out beholde they brought to hym a dome man possessed af a devyll. <sup>33</sup>And as sone as the devyll was cast oute the domme spake: And the people merved sayinge: it was never so sene in Israel. <sup>34</sup>But the Pharises sayde: he casteth oute devyls by the power of the chefe devyll. <sup>35</sup>And Iesus went about all cities and tounes teachynge in their synagoges and preachyng the glad tidinges of the kyngdome and healinge all maner sicknes and desease amonge the people. <sup>36</sup>But when he sawe the people he had compassion on the because they were pyned awaye and scattered abroad even as shepe havinge no shepherd. <sup>37</sup>Then sayde he to hys disciples: the hervest is greate but the laborers are feawe. <sup>38</sup>Wherfore praye the Lorde of the harvest to sende forthe laborers into hys harvest.

**10** And he called his .xii. disciples vnto hym and gave them power over vnclene sprites to cast

them oute and to heale all maner of sicknesses and all maner of deseases. <sup>2</sup>The names of the .xii. Apostles are these. The fyrst Simon called also Peter: and Andrew his brother. Iames the sonne of zebede and Ihon his brother. <sup>3</sup>Philip and Bartlemew. Thomas and Mathew the Publican. Iames the sonne of Alphe and Lebbeus otherwyse called Taddeus. <sup>4</sup>Simon of Cane and Iudas Iscarioth which also betrayed hym. <sup>5</sup>These .xii. sent Iesus and commaunded them sayinge: Go not in to the wayes that leade to the gentyls and in to the cities of the Samaritans enter ye not. <sup>6</sup>But go rather to the lost shepe of the housse of Israel. <sup>7</sup>Go and preach sayinge: that the kyngdome of heven is at hande. <sup>8</sup>Heale the sicke clense the lepers rayse the deed caste oute the devils. Frely ye have receved frely geve agayne. <sup>9</sup>Posses not golde nor silver nor brassse yn youre gerdels <sup>10</sup>nor yet scrip towards your iorney: nether two cotes nether shues nor yet a staffe. For the workman is worthy to have his meate. <sup>11</sup>In to whatsoever cite or toune ye shall come enquiry who ys worthy yn it and there abyde till ye goo thence. <sup>12</sup>And when ye come in to an housse salute the same. <sup>13</sup>And yf the housse be worthy youre peace shall come upon it. But yf it be not worthy youre peace shall retourne to you agayne. <sup>14</sup>And whosoever shall not receive you nor will heare youre preachynge: when ye departe oute of that housse or that cite shake of the duste of youre fete. <sup>15</sup>Truly I say vnto you: it shalbe easier for the londe of zodoma and Gomorra in the daye of iudgement then for that cite. <sup>16</sup>Beholde I sende you forthe as shepe amonge wolves. Be ye therefore wyse as serpetes and innocent as doves. <sup>17</sup>Beware of men for they shall deliver you vp to the consels and shall scourge you in their synagoges. <sup>18</sup>And ye shall be brought to the heed rulers and kynges for my sake in witnes to them and to the gentyls. <sup>19</sup>But when they delyver you vp take no thought how or what ye shall speake for that shalbe geve you even in that same houre what ye shall saye. <sup>20</sup>For it is not ye that speke but the sprite of your father which speaketh in you. <sup>21</sup>The brother shall betraye the brother to deeth and the father the sonne. And the chylde shall aryse agaynste their fathers and mothers and shall put them to deethe: <sup>22</sup>and ye shall be hated of all me for my name. But he that endureth to the ende shalbe saved. <sup>23</sup>When they persecute you in one cite flye in to another. I tell you for a treuth ye shall not fynyshe all that cities of Israel tyll the sonne of man be come. <sup>24</sup>The discipyle ys not above hys master: nor yet the servaut above his lorde. <sup>25</sup>It is ynough for the discipyle to be as hys master ys and that the servaut be as his lorde ys. yf they have called the lorde of the housse beelzebub: how moche more shall they call them of his housholde so? <sup>26</sup>Feare the not therefore. There is no thinge so close that shall not be openned and no thinge so hyd that shall not be knowen. <sup>27</sup>What I tell you in dercknes that speake ye in lyght. And what ye heare in the eare that preache the on the housse toppes. <sup>28</sup>And feare ye not them which kylle the body and be not able to kylle the soule. But rather feare hym which is able to destroye bothe soule and body into hell. <sup>29</sup>Are not two sparowes solde for a farthinge? And none of them dothe lyght on the grounde with out youre father. <sup>30</sup>And now are all the heeris of youre heedis numbred. <sup>31</sup>Feare ye not therefore: ye are of more value then many sparowes. <sup>32</sup>Who soever therefore shall knowledge me before men hym will I knowledge also before my father which is in heuen. <sup>33</sup>But whoso ever shall denye me before men hym will I also denye before my father which is in heven. <sup>34</sup>Thynke not that I am come to sende peace into the erth. I came not to send peace but a swearde. <sup>35</sup>For I am come to set a man at varyaunce ageynst hys father and the doughter ageynst hyr mother and the doughterlawe ageynst her motherlawe: <sup>36</sup>And a mannes foes shalbe they of hys owne housholde. <sup>37</sup>He that lovith hys father or mother more then me is not mete for me. And he that loveth his sonne or doughter more then me is not mete for me. <sup>38</sup>And he that taketh not his crosse and foloweth me ys not mete for me. <sup>39</sup>He that fyndeth hys lyfe shall lose it: and he that losith hys lyfe for my sake shall fynde it. <sup>40</sup>He that receavith you receavith me: and he that receavith me receavith him that sent me. <sup>41</sup>He that receavith a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophetes rewarde. And he that receavith a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall

receave the rewarde of a righteous man. <sup>42</sup>And whosoever shall geve vnto one of these lytle ones to drincke a cuppe of colde water only in the name of a disciple: I tel you of a trueth he shall not lose his rewarde.

**11** And it came to passe when Iesus had made an ende of commaunding his .xii. disciples that he departed thence to teache and to preache in their cities. <sup>2</sup>When Ihon beinge in preson hearde the workes of Christ he sent two of his disciples <sup>3</sup>and sayde vnto him. Arte thou he that shall come: or shall we loke for another. <sup>4</sup>Iesus answered and sayde vnto them. Go and shewe Ihon what ye have hearde and sene. <sup>5</sup>The blynd se the halt goo the lepers are censed: the deaf heare the ded ryse ageyne and the glad tidinges is preached to the povre. <sup>6</sup>And happy is he that is not offended by me. <sup>7</sup>And as they departed Iesus begane to speake vnto the people of Ihon. What for to se wet ye out in to the wyldernes? wet ye out to se a rede shake with the wynde? <sup>8</sup>other what wet ye out for to se? A man clothed in soofte raymet:? Beholde they that weare soofte clothing are in kynges howses. <sup>9</sup>But what wet ye oute for to se? A prophete? Ye I saye to you and more the a prophete. <sup>10</sup>For this is he of who it is wrytte. Beholde I sende my messenger before thy face which shall prepare thy waye before the <sup>11</sup>Verely I saye vnto you amonge the chyldren of wemen arose there not a gretter then Ihon the baptist. Notwithstandinge he that ys lesse in the kyngdome of heven ys gretter then he. <sup>12</sup>From the tyme of Ihon Baptist hytherto the kyngdome of heven suffreth violence and they that go to it with violence pluck it vnto them. <sup>13</sup>For all the prophetes and the lawe prophesyed vnto to the tyme of Ihon. <sup>14</sup>Also yf ye wyll receave it this is Helyas which shuld come. <sup>15</sup>He that hathe eares to heare let him heare. <sup>16</sup>But wher vnto shall I lyken this generacion? It ys lyke vnto chyldre which syt in the market and call vnto their felowes <sup>17</sup>and saye: we have pyped vnto you and ye have not daunsed? We have morned vnto you and ye have not sorowed. <sup>18</sup>For Ihon came nether eatinge nor drinkinge and they saye he hath the devyll. <sup>19</sup>The sonne of man came eatinge and drinkinge and they saye beholde a glutton and drynker of wyne and a frend vnto publicans and synners. Never the later wysdome ys iustified of hir children. <sup>20</sup>Then began he to vpbrayd the cities in which most of his miracles were done because they meded not. <sup>21</sup>Wo be to the Chorasin. Wo be to the Betzaida: for if the miracles which were shewd in you had bene done in Tyre and Sidon they had repented longe agone in sackcloth and asshes. <sup>22</sup>Neverthesse I say to you: it shall be esier for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement then for you. <sup>23</sup>And thou Capernaum which art lift vp vnto heven shalt be brought doune to hell. For if the miracles which have bene done in the had bene shewed in zodom: they had remayned to this daye. <sup>24</sup>Neverthesse I saye vnto you: it shalbe easiar for the londe of zodom in the daye of iudgement then for the. <sup>25</sup>At that tyme Iesus answered and sayd: I prayse the o father lorde of heven and erth because thou hast hid these thinges from the wyse and prudet and hast opened the vnto babes: <sup>26</sup>even so father for so it pleased the. <sup>27</sup>All thinges are geve vnto me of my father. And noma knoweth the sonne but the father: nether knoweth eny man the father save the sonne and he to whome the sonne will open him. <sup>28</sup>Come vnto me all ye that laboure and are laden and I wyll ease you. <sup>29</sup>Take my yoke on you and lerne of me for I am meke and lowly in herte: and ye shall fynd rest vnto youre soules. <sup>30</sup>For my yoke is easy and my burden is light.

**12** In that tyme went Iesus on the Sabot dayes thorow the corne and his disciples were anhogred and begane to plucke the eares of coorne and to eate. <sup>2</sup>When the pharises sawe that they sayde vnto him: Beholde thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the saboth daye. <sup>3</sup>He sayde vnto the: Haue ye not reed what David did when he was anhougered and they also which were with him? <sup>4</sup>How he entred into the housse of God and ate the halowed loves which were not lawfull for him to

eate nether for the which were with him but only for the prestes. <sup>5</sup>Or have ye not reed in the lawe how that the prestes in the temple breake the saboth daye and yet are blamlesse? <sup>6</sup>But I saye vnto you: that here is one greater then the temple. <sup>7</sup>Wherfore yf ye had wist what this sayinge meneth: I require mercy and not sacrifice: ye wold never have condemned innocetes. <sup>8</sup>For the sonne of man is lord even of the saboth daye. <sup>9</sup>And he departed thence and went into their synagoge: <sup>10</sup>and beholde ther was a man whiche had his hande dryed vp. And they axed him sayinge: ys it lawfull to heale upon the saboth dayes? because they myght acuse him. <sup>11</sup>And he sayde vnto the: whiche of you wolde it be yf he had a shepe fallen into a pitte on the saboth daye that wolde not take him and lyft him out? <sup>12</sup>And how moche is a man better the a shepe? Wherfore it is lefull to do a good dede on the saboth dayes. <sup>13</sup>Then sayde he to the man: stretch forth thy had. And he stretched it forthe. And it was made whole agayne lyke vnto the other. <sup>14</sup>Then the Pharyses wet out and helde a consell agaynst hym how they myght destroye hym. <sup>15</sup>When Iesus knewe that he departed thece and moche people folowed him and he healed the all <sup>16</sup>and charged the that they shuld not make him knowe: <sup>17</sup>to fulfyll that which was spoden by Esay the Prophet which sayeth. <sup>18</sup>Beholde my chylde who I have chosen my beloved in who my soule deliteth. I wyll put my sprete on hym and he shall shewe iudgement to the gentyls. <sup>19</sup>He shall not stryve he shall not crye nether shall eny man heare his voyce in the streetes <sup>20</sup>a brosed rede shall he not breacke and flaxe that begynneth to burne he shall not queche tyll he sende forth iudgement vnto victory <sup>21</sup>and in hys name shall the gentyls truste. <sup>22</sup>Then was brought to hym one possessed with a devyll which was both blynde and domme: and he healed hym insomoch that he which was blynd and domme both spake and sawe. <sup>23</sup>And all the people were amased and sayde: Ys not this that sonne of David? <sup>24</sup>But when the Pharises hearde that they sayde: This felow dryveth the devyls no nother wyse oute but by the helpe of Belzebub the chefe of the devyls. <sup>25</sup>But Iesus knewe their thoughtes and sayde to the. Every kingdome devided with in it sylfe shalbe brought to naught. Nether shall eny cite or housholde devyded agest it sylfe contynue. <sup>26</sup>So if satan cast out satan the is he devyded agenst him sylfe. How shall then his kyngdome endure? <sup>27</sup>Also if I by the helpe of Belzebub cast oute devyls: by whose helpe do youre chylde cast them out? Therefore they shalbe youre iudges. <sup>28</sup>But if I cast out the devyls by the sprite of God: then is the kyngdome of god come on you? <sup>29</sup>Ether how can a man enter into a stroge mannes housse and violently take awaye his goodes: excepte he fyrst binde the stroge man and the spoyle his housse? <sup>30</sup>He that is not with me is agaynst me. And he that gaddereth not with me scattereth abrode. <sup>31</sup>Wherfore I say vnto you all maner of synne and blasphemy shalbe forgiven vnto men: but the blasphemy of the sprite shall not be forgiven vnto men. <sup>32</sup>And whosoever speaketh a worde agaynst the sonne of man it shalbe forgiven him. But whosoever speaketh agaynst the holy goost it shall not be forgiven hym: no nether in this worlde nether in the worlde to come. <sup>33</sup>Ether make the tree good and his frute good also: or els make the tree evyll and his frute evyll also. For the tree is knowe by his frute. <sup>34</sup>O generacion of viperes how can ye saye well when ye youre selves are evyll? For of the abundance of the hert the mouthe speaketh. <sup>35</sup>A good man oute of the good treasure of his hert bringeth forth good thynges. And an evyll man out of his evyll treasure bringeth forth evyll thynges. <sup>36</sup>But I say vnto you that of every ydell worde that men shall have spoken: they shall geve acountes at the daye of iudgement. <sup>37</sup>For by thy wordes thou shalt be iustified: and by thy wordes thou shalt be condemned. <sup>38</sup>Then answered certeyne of the scribes and of the Pharises sayinge: Master we wolde fayne se a sygne of the. <sup>39</sup>He answered and sayde to the: The evyll and advoutrous generacion seketh a signe but ther shall no signe be geve to the saue the signe of the Prophete Ionas. <sup>40</sup>For as Ionas was thre dayes and thre nyghtes in the whales belly: soo shall the sonne of man be thre dayes and thre nyghtes in the hert of the erth. <sup>41</sup>The men of Ninivie shall rise at the daye of iudgement with this nacion and condemne them: for they amended at the

preachinge of Ionas. And beholde a greater then Ionas is here. <sup>42</sup>The quene of the south shall ryse at the daye of iudgement with this generacion and shall condemne the: for she came from the vtmost parties of the worlde to heare the wysdome of Salomon. And beholde a greater then Salomon is here. <sup>43</sup>When the vnclene sprite is gone out of a man he walketh throughout dry places seking reest and fyndeth none. <sup>44</sup>Then he sayeth: I will retourne ageyne into my housse from whence I came oute. And when he is come he fyndeth the housse empty and swepte and garnished. <sup>45</sup>Then he goeth his waye and taketh vnto him seven other spretes worsse then himsilfe and so entre they in and dwell there. And the ende of that man is worsse then the beginning. Even so shall it be with this evell nacion. <sup>46</sup>Whill he yet talked to the people: beholde his mother and his brethren stode without desyringe to speake with him. <sup>47</sup>Then one sayde vnto hym: beholde thy mother and thy brethren stonde without desiringe to speke with the. <sup>48</sup>He answered and sayd to him that tolde hym: Who is my mother? or who are my brethren? <sup>49</sup>And he stretched forth his hond over his disciples and sayd: behold my mother and my brethren. <sup>50</sup>For whosoever dothe my fathers will which is in heven the same is my brother suster and mother.

**13** The same daye wet Iesus out of the house and sat by the see syde <sup>2</sup>and moch people resorted vnto him so gretly that he wet and sat in a shippe and all the people stode on the shoore. <sup>3</sup>And he spake many thynges to the in similitudes sayinge: Beholde the sower wet forth to sowe. <sup>4</sup>And as he sowed some fell by the wayessyde and the fowles came and devoured it vp. <sup>5</sup>Some fell upon stony groude where it had not moche erth and a none it sproge vp because it had no depth of erth: <sup>6</sup>and when the sunne was vp it cauht heet and for lake of rotyng wyddred awaye. <sup>7</sup>Some fell amonge thornes and the thornes sproge vp and chooked it. <sup>8</sup>Parte fell in good ground and brought forth good frute: some an hundred fold some sixtie fold some thyrty folde. <sup>9</sup>Whosoever hath eares to heare let him heare. <sup>10</sup>And the disciples came and sayde to him: Why speakest thou to the in parables? <sup>11</sup>He answered and sayde vnto them: it is geve vnto you to knowe the secretes of the kyngdome of heven but to the it is not geve <sup>12</sup>For whosoever hath to him shall be geven: and he shall have aboundance. But whosoever hath not: from hym shalbe takyn awaye even that he hath. <sup>13</sup>Therefore speake I to them in similitudes: for though they se they se not: and hearinge they heare not: nether vnderstonde. <sup>14</sup>And in them is fulfilled the Prophecie of Esayas which prophesie sayth: with the eares ye shall heare and shall not vnderstonde and with the eyes ye shall se and shall not perceave. <sup>15</sup>For this peoples hertes are waxed grosse and their eares were dull of heryng and their eyes have they closed lest they shulde se with their eyes and heare with their eares and shuld vnderstonde with their hertes and shuld tourne that I myght heale them. <sup>16</sup>But blessed are youre eyes for they se: and youre eares for they heare. <sup>17</sup>Verely I say vnto you that many Prophetes and perfaiete me have desired to se tho thynges which ye se and have not sene the: and to heare tho thynges which ye heare and have not herde the. <sup>18</sup>Heare ye therefore the similitude of the sower. <sup>19</sup>Whosoever heareth the worde of the kingdome and vnderstodeth it not ther cometh the evyll man and catcheth awaye that which was sowne in his hert. And this is he which was sowne by the wayesyde. <sup>20</sup>But he that was sowne in the stony grounde is he which heareth the worde of God and anone with ioye receaveth it <sup>21</sup>yet hath he no rottes in him selfe and therefore dureth but a season: for assone as tribulacion or persecucion aryseth because of the worde by and by he falleth. <sup>22</sup>He that was sowne amonge thornes is he that heareth the worde of God: but the care of this worlde and the dissaytfulnes of ryches choke the worde and so is he made vnfrutfull. <sup>23</sup>He which is sowne in the good grounde is he that heareth the worde and vnderstodeth it which also bereth frute and bringeth forth some an hundred folde some sixtie folde and some thirty folde. <sup>24</sup>Another similitude put he forth vnto the sayinge: The kyngdome of heven is lyke vnto a man which sowed good seed in his felde. <sup>25</sup>But whyll men slepte ther came

his foo and sowed tares amonge the wheate and wet his waye. <sup>26</sup>When the blade was spronge vp and had brought forth frute the appered the tares also. <sup>27</sup>The seruaunts came to the housholder and sayde vnto him: Syr sowedest not thou good seed in thy closse from whence the hath it tares? <sup>28</sup>He sayde to the the envious man hath done this. Then the seruauntes sayde vnto him: wilt thou then that we go and gader them? <sup>29</sup>But he sayde nay lest whill ye go aboute to wede out the tares ye plucke vppe also with them the wheate by the rottes: <sup>30</sup>let bothe growe to gether tyll harvest come and in tyme of harvest I wyll saye to the repers gather ye fyrst the tares and bind the in sheves to be bret: but gather the wheete into my barne. <sup>31</sup>Another parable he put forthe vnto the sayinge. The kyngdome of heven is lyke vnto a grayne of mustard seed which a man taketh and soweth in his felde <sup>32</sup>which is the leest of all seedes. But when it is groune it is the greatest amonge yerbes and it is a tree: so that the bryddes of the ayer come and bylde in the brauches of it. <sup>33</sup>Another similitude sayde he to them. The kyngdome of heven is lyke vnto leve which a woman taketh and hydeth in .iiii. peckes of meeley tyll all be leveded. <sup>34</sup>All these thynges spake Iesus vnto the people by similitudes and with oute similitudes spake he nothyng to them <sup>35</sup>to fulfyll that which was spoke by the Prophet sayinge: I wyll open my mouth in similitudes and wyll speake forth thynges which have bene kepte secrete from the begynninge of the worlde. <sup>36</sup>Then sent Iesus the people awaye and came to housse. And his disciples came vnto him sayinge: declare vnto vs the similitude of the tares of the felde. <sup>37</sup>Then answered he and sayde to them. He that soweth the good seed is the sonne of man. <sup>38</sup>And the felde is the worlde. And the chylde of the kingdome they are the good seed. And the tares are the chylde of the wicked. <sup>39</sup>And the enemye that soweth the is the devell. The harvest is the ende of the worlde. And the repers be the angels. <sup>40</sup>For even as the tares are gaddred and bret in the fyre: so shall it be in the ende of this worlde. <sup>41</sup>The sonne of man shall send forth his angels and they shall gather out of his kyngdome all thynges that offende and them which do iniquite <sup>42</sup>and shall cast them into a furnes of fyre. There shalbe waylynge and gnasshing of teth. <sup>43</sup>Then shall the iuste men shyne as bryght as the sunne in the kyngdome of their father. Whosoever hath eares to heare let him heare. <sup>44</sup>Agayne the kyngdome of heven is lyke vnto treasure hidde in the felde the which a man fyndeth and hideth: and for ioy therof goeth and selleth all that he hath and byeth that felde. <sup>45</sup>Agayne the kyngdome of heven is lyke vnto a marchaunt that seketh good pearles <sup>46</sup>which when he had founde one precious pearle wet and solde all that he had and bought it. <sup>47</sup>Agayne the kyngdome of heven is lyke vnto a neet cast into the see that gadereth of all kyndes of fysshes: <sup>48</sup>which when it is full men drawe to londe and sitte and gadre the good into vessels and cast the bad awaye. <sup>49</sup>So shall it be at the ende of the worlde. The angels shall come oute and sever the bad from the good <sup>50</sup>and shall cast them into a furnes of fyre: there shalbe waylinge and gnasshyng of teth. <sup>51</sup>Iesus sayde vnto them: vnderstonde ye all these thynges? They sayde ye Lorde. <sup>52</sup>Then sayde he vnto them: Therefore every scribe which is taught vnto the kyngdome of heven is lyke an housholder which bryngeth forth out of hys treasure thynges bothe new and olde. <sup>53</sup>And it came to passe when Iesus had finisshed these similitudes that he departed thece <sup>54</sup>and came in to his awne countre and taught them in their synagoges in so moche that they were astonyed and sayde: whence cometh all this wysdome and power vnto him? <sup>55</sup>Is not this the carpeters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren be called Iames and Ioses and Simon and Iudas? <sup>56</sup>And are not his susters all here with vs? Whence hath he all these thynges. <sup>57</sup>And they were offended by him. The Iesus sayd to the a Prophet is not with out honoure save in hys awne countre and amonge his awne kynne. <sup>58</sup>And he dyd not many miracles there for there vnbelefes sake.

**14** At that tyme Herod the tetrarcha hearde of the fame of Iesu <sup>2</sup>and sayde vnto his seruautes: This is Ihon the baptist. He is risen agayne from deeth and therefore are soche myracles wrought by him.

<sup>3</sup>For Herod had taken Ihon and bounde him and put him in preson for Herodias sake his brother Philips wyfe. <sup>4</sup>For Ihon sayde vnto him: That is not lawfull for the to have her. <sup>5</sup>And when he wold have put him to deeth he feared the people because they counted him as a prophet. <sup>6</sup>But when Herodes birth daye was come the daughter of Herodias daunsed before them and pleased Herod. <sup>7</sup>Wherfore he promised with an oth that he wolde geve hir whatsoever she wolde axe. <sup>8</sup>And she beinge informed of her mother before sayde: geve me here Ihon baptistes heed in a platter. <sup>9</sup>And the kynge sorowed. Neverthelesse for his othes sake and for their sakis which sate also at the table he commaunded that to be geven hir: <sup>10</sup>and sent and beheeded Ihon in the preson <sup>11</sup>and his heed was brought in a platter and geven to the damsell and she brought it to her mother. <sup>12</sup>And his disciples came and toke vp his body and buryed it: and went and tolde Iesus. <sup>13</sup>When Iesus hearde that he departed thence by shippe in to a desert place out of the waye. And when the people had hearde therof they folowed him afote out of their cities. <sup>14</sup>And Iesus went forth and sawe moche people and his herte did melte vpon them and he healed of them those that were sicke. <sup>15</sup>When even was come his disciples came to him sayinge. This is a deserte place and the daye is spent: let the people departe that they maye go into the tounes and bye them vytayllis. <sup>16</sup>But Iesus sayde vnto them. They have no neade to go awaye. Geve ye them to eate. <sup>17</sup>Then sayde they vnto him: we have here but .v. loves and two fysshes. <sup>18</sup>And he sayde: bringe the hyther to me. <sup>19</sup>And he commaunded the people to syt downe on the grasse: and toke the .v. loves and the .ii. fysshes and loked vp to heven and blessed and brake and gave the loves to his disciples and the disciples gave them to the people. <sup>20</sup>And they dyd all eate and were suffised. And they gadered vp of the gobbetes that remayned vii. basketes full. <sup>21</sup>And they that ate werein nobre about .v.M. men besyde wemen and chyl dren. <sup>22</sup>And strayght waye Iesus made his disciples enter into a shippe and to goo over before him whill he sent the people awaye. <sup>23</sup>And assone as he had sent the people awaye he went vp into a moutayne alone to praye. And when nyght was come he was there him silf alone. <sup>24</sup>And the shippe was now in the middes of the see and was toost with waves for it was a cotrary wynde. <sup>25</sup>In the fourthe watche of the night Iesus came vnto them walkynge on the see. <sup>26</sup>And when his disciples sawe him walkynge on the see they were troubled sayinge: it is some spirite and cryed out for feare. <sup>27</sup>And streyght waye Iesus spake vnto them sayinge: be of god cheare it is I be not afrayed. <sup>28</sup>Peter answered him and sayde: master if thou be he bid me come vnto the on the water. <sup>29</sup>And he sayde come. And when Peter was come doune out of the shippe he walked on the water to go to Iesus. <sup>30</sup>But when he sawe a myghty wynde he was afrayed. And as he beganne to synke he cryed sayinge: master save me. <sup>31</sup>And immediatly Iesus stretched forth his hode and caught him and sayde to him: O thou of lytell faith wherfore diddest thou dout? <sup>32</sup>And assone as they were come in to the shippe the wynde ceased. <sup>33</sup>Then they that were in the shippe came and worshipped him sayinge: of a truth thou arte the sonne of God. <sup>34</sup>And when they were come over they went in to the londe of Genazareth. <sup>35</sup>And when the men of that place had knowledge of him they sent out in to all that countre rounde about and brought vnto him all that were sicke <sup>36</sup>and besought him that they myght touche the hemme of his vesture only. And as many as touched it were made safe.

**15** Then came to Iesus scribes and pharises from Ierusalem sayinge: <sup>2</sup>why do thy disciples transgresse the tradicions of the elders? for they wesse not their hondes when they eate breed. <sup>3</sup>He answered and sayde vnto them: why do ye also transgresse the commaundment of God thorowe youre tradicions? <sup>4</sup>For God commaunded sayinge: honoure thy father and mother and he that cursseth father or mother shall suffer deeth. <sup>5</sup>But ye saye every man shall saye to his father or mother: That which thou desyrest of me to helpe the with: is geven God: <sup>6</sup>and so shall he not honoure his father or his mother. And thus haue ye made that the commaundment of God is with out

effecte through youre tradicions. <sup>7</sup>Ypocrites well prophesyed of you Esay sayinge: <sup>8</sup>This people draweth nye vnto me with their mouthes and honoureth me with their lippes howbe it their hertes are farre from me: <sup>9</sup>but in vayne they worshippe me teachinge doctrines whiche are nothing but mens precepts. <sup>10</sup>And he called the people vnto him and sayde to them: heare and vnderstande. <sup>11</sup>That which goeth into the mouth defyleth not the man: but that which commeth out of the mouth defyleth the man. <sup>12</sup>Then came his disciples and sayde vnto him. Perceavest thou not how that the pharises are offended in hearinge thys sayinge? <sup>13</sup>He answered and sayde: all plantes which my hevely father hath not planted shalbe plucked vp by the rotes. <sup>14</sup>Let them alone they be the blynde leaders of the blynde. If the blynde leede the blynde boothe shall fall into the dyche. <sup>15</sup>Then answered Peter and sayd to him: declare vnto vs this parable. <sup>16</sup>Then sayde Iesus: are ye yet with oute vnderstandinge? <sup>17</sup>perceave ye not that what soever goeth in at the mouth descendeth doune in to the bely and is cast out into the draught? <sup>18</sup>But those thingis which procede out of the mouth come from the herte and they defyle the man. <sup>19</sup>For out of the herte come evyll thoughtis murder breakyng of wedlocke whordo theefte falce witnes berynge blasphemye. <sup>20</sup>These are the thingis which defyle a man. But to eate with vnwesshen hondes defyleth not a man. <sup>21</sup>And Iesus went thence and departed in to the costis of Tyre and Sidon. <sup>22</sup>And beholde a woman which was a Cananite came out of the same coostis and cryed vnto him sayinge: have mercy on me Lorde the sonne of David my doughter is pytiously vexed with a devyll. <sup>23</sup>And he gave her never a worde to answer. Then came to him his disciples and besought him sayinge: sende her away for she foloweth vs cryinge. <sup>24</sup>He answered and sayde: I am not sent but vnto the loost shepe of the housse of Israel. <sup>25</sup>Then she came and worshipped him sayinge: master helpe me. <sup>26</sup>He answered and sayde: it is not good to take the chylrens breed and to cast it to whelpes. <sup>27</sup>She answered and sayde: truthe Lorde: neverthesse the whelpes eate of the cromes which fall from their masters table. <sup>28</sup>Then Iesus answered and sayde vnto her. O woman greate is thy faith be it to the even as thou desyrest. And her doughter was made whole even at that same houre. <sup>29</sup>Then Iesus went away from thence and came nye vnto the see of Galile and went vp in to a mountayne and sat doune there. <sup>30</sup>And moche people came vnto him havinge with the halt blynde domme maymed and other many: and cast them doune at Iesus fete. And he healed them <sup>31</sup>in so moche that the people wondred to se the dome speake the maymed whole the halt to go and the blynde to se. And they glorified the God of Israel. <sup>32</sup>Then Iesus called his disciples to him and sayde: I have compassion on the people because they have cotynued with me now .iii. dayes and have nought to eate: and I wyll not let them departe fastinge leste they perisshe in the waye. <sup>33</sup>And his disciples sayd vnto him: whence shuld we get so moche breed in the wildernes as shuld suffise so greate a multitude? <sup>34</sup>And Iesus sayde vnto them: how many loves have ye? And they sayde: seven and a feawe litle fysshes. <sup>35</sup>And he commaunded the people to syt doune on the grounde: <sup>36</sup>and toke the seven loves and the fysshes and gave thankes and brake them and gave to his disciples and the disciples gave them to the people. <sup>37</sup>And they dyd all eate and were suffised. And they toke vp of the broke meate that was lefte .vii. basketes full. <sup>38</sup>And yet they that ate were .iiii.M. men besyde wemen and chylren. <sup>39</sup>And he sent away the people and toke shippe and came into the parties of Magdala.

**16** Then came the pharises and saduces and did tempte him desyringe him to shewe them some signe from heven. <sup>2</sup>He answered and sayde vnto the. At even ye saye we shall have fayre wedder and that because the skye is reed: <sup>3</sup>and in the morninge ye saye to daye shalbe foule wedder and that because the skye is cloudy and reed. O ye ypocrites ye can discerne the fassion of the skye: and can ye not discerne the signes of the tymes? <sup>4</sup>The frowarde nacion and advoutrous seketh a signe and there shall non other signe be geven vnto them but the signe of the prophet Ionas. So lefte he them

and departed. <sup>5</sup>And when his disciples were come to the other side of the water they had forgotten to take bread with them. <sup>6</sup>Then Iesus sayd vnto them: Take hede and beware of the leue of the Pharises and of the Saduces. <sup>7</sup>And they thought in them selves sayinge: because we have brought no bread with vs. <sup>8</sup>When Iesus vnderstode that he sayd vnto the. O ye of lytell faith why are youre mindes cumbred because ye have brought no bread? <sup>9</sup>Do ye not yet perceave nether remember those .v. loves when there were .v.M. men and how many baskettes toke ye vp? <sup>10</sup>Nether the .vii. loves when there were .iiii.M. and how many baskettes toke ye vp? <sup>11</sup>Why perceave ye not then that I spake not vnto you of bread when I sayde beware of the leuen of the Pharises and of the Saduces? <sup>12</sup>Then vnderstode they how that he bad not them beware of the leuen of breed: but of the doctrine of the Pharises and of the Saduces. <sup>13</sup>When Iesus cam in to the costes of the cite which is called Cesarea Philippi he axed his disciples sayinge: whom do men saye that I the sonne of man am? <sup>14</sup>They saide some saye that thou arte Ihon Baptist some Helias some Ieremias or one of the prophetes. <sup>15</sup>He sayde vnto the: but who saye ye that I am? <sup>16</sup>Simon Peter answered and sayde: Thou arte Christ the sonne of the lyvinge God. <sup>17</sup>And Iesus answered and sayde to him: happy arte thou Simon the sonne of Ionas for fleshe and bloud hath not opened vnto the that but my father which is in heven. <sup>18</sup>And I saye also vnto the that thou arte Peter: and apon this rocke I wyll bylde my congregacion. And the gates of hell shall not prevayle ageynst it. <sup>19</sup>And I wyll geve vnto the the keyes of the kyngdom of heven: and whatsoever thou byndest vpon erth shall be bounde in heven: and whatsoever thou lowsest on erthe shalbe lowsed in heven. <sup>20</sup>Then he charged his disciples that they shulde tell no man that he was Iesus Christ. <sup>21</sup>From that tyme forth Iesus began to shewe vnto his disciples how that he must go vnto Ierusalem and suffer many thinges of the Elders and of the hye prestes and of the scribes and must be killed and ryse agayne the thirde daye. <sup>22</sup>But Peter toke him asyde and began to rebuke him sayinge: master faver thy sylfe this shall not come vnto the. <sup>23</sup>Then tourned he aboute and sayde vnto Peter: come after me Satan thou offendest me because thou sauourest not godly thinges but wordly thinges. <sup>24</sup>Iesus then sayde to his disciples. If eny man wyll folowe me leet him forsake him sylfe and take vp his crosse and folowe me. <sup>25</sup>For who soever wyll save his lyfe shall loose it. And whosoever shall loose his lyfe for my sake shall fynde it. <sup>26</sup>What shall it proffet a man though he shulde wynne all the whoole worlde: yf he loose his owne soule? Or els what shall a man geve to redeme his soule agayne with all? <sup>27</sup>For the sonne of man shall come in the glory of his father with his angels: and then shall he rewarde every man accordinge to his dedes. <sup>28</sup>Verely I saye vnto you some ther be amonge them that here stonde which shall not taste of deeth tyll they shall have sene the sonne of man come in his kyngdomen.

**17** And after .vi. dayes Iesus toke Peter and Iames and Ihon his brother and brought them vp into an hye mountayne out of the waye <sup>2</sup>and was transfigured before them: and his face did shyne as the sunne and his clothes were as whyte as the light. <sup>3</sup>And beholde ther appered vnto the Moses and Helyas talkinge with him. <sup>4</sup>Then answered Peter and sayde to Iesus: master here is good beinge for vs. If thou wylt leet vs make here .iii. tabernacles one for the and one for Moses and one for Helyas. <sup>5</sup>Whyll he yet spake beholde a bright cloude shadowed them. And beholde there came a voyce out of the cloude sayinge: this is my deare sonne in whom I delite heare him. <sup>6</sup>And when the disciples hearde that they fell on their faces and were soore afrayed. <sup>7</sup>And Iesus came and touched them and sayde: aryse and be not afrayed. <sup>8</sup>And when they looked vp they saw no man saue Iesus onely. <sup>9</sup>And as they came doune from the mountayne Iesus charged them sayinge: se that ye shewe the vision to no man vntyll the sonne of man be rysen ageyne from deeth. <sup>10</sup>And his disciples axed of him sayinge: Why then saye the scribes that Helyas muste fyrst come? <sup>11</sup>Iesus answered and sayd vnto them: Helyas shall fyrst come and restore all thinges. <sup>12</sup>And I saye vnto you that Helyas is come

alredy and they knewe him not: but have done vnto him whatsoever they lusted. In lyke wyse shall also the sonne of man suffre of the. <sup>13</sup>Then the disciples perceaved that he spake vnto them of Ihon baptist. <sup>14</sup>And when they were come to the people ther cam to him a certayne man and kneled doune to him and sayde: <sup>15</sup>Master have mercy on my sonne for he is franticke: and is sore vexed. And oft tymes he falleth into the fyre and oft into the water. <sup>16</sup>And I brought him to thy disciples and they coulde not heale him. <sup>17</sup>Iesus answered and sayde: O generacion faythles and coked: how longe shall I be with you? how longe shall I suffre you? bring him hidder to me. <sup>18</sup>And Iesus rebuked the devyll and he came out of him. And the child was healed even that same houre <sup>19</sup>Then came the disciples to Iesus secretly and sayde: Why could not we cast him out? <sup>20</sup>Iesus sayd vnto the: Because of youre vnbelefe For I saye veryly vnto you: yf ye had faythe as a grayne of musterd seed ye shuld saye vnto this moutayne remove hence to yonder place and he shuld remove: nether shuld eny thinge be vnpossible for you to do. <sup>21</sup>How be it this kynde goeth not oute but by prayer and fastinge. <sup>22</sup>As they passed the tyme in Galile Iesus sayde vnto them: the sonne of man shalbe betrayed into the hondes of men <sup>23</sup>and they shall kill him and the thyrd daye he shall ryse agayne. And they sorowed greatly. <sup>24</sup>And when they were come to Capernaum they that were wont to gadre poll money came to Peter and sayde: Doth youre master paye tribute? <sup>25</sup>He sayd: ye. And when he was come into the house Iesus spake fyrst to him saying What thinkest thou Simon? of whome do the kyniges of the erth take tribute or poll money? of their chyltren or of straungers? <sup>26</sup>Peter sayde vnto him: of straungers. Then sayd Iesus vnto him agayne: Then are the chyltren fre. <sup>27</sup>Neverthelesse lest we shuld offende the: goo to the see and cast in thyne angle and take the fysshe that fyrst cometh vp: and when thou hast opened his mouthe thou shalt fynde a pece of twentie pence: that take and paye for me and the.

**18** The same tyme the disciples came vnto Iesus saying: who is the greatest in the kyngdome of heven? <sup>2</sup>Iesus called a chylde vnto him and set him in the middes of them: <sup>3</sup>and sayd. Verely I say vnto you: except ye tourne and become as chyltren ye cannot enter into the kyngdom of heven. <sup>4</sup>Whosoever therefore humble him sylfe as this chylde the same is the greatest in the kyngdome of heven. <sup>5</sup>And whosoever receaveth suche a chylde in my name receaveth me. <sup>6</sup>But whosoever offende one of these lytelons which beleve in me: it were better for him that a milstone were hanged aboute his necke and that he were drowned in the depth of the see. <sup>7</sup>Wo be vnto the world because of offences. How be it it cannot be avoided but that offences shalbe geven. Neverthelesse woo be to the man by who the offence cometh. <sup>8</sup>Wherfore yf thy honde or thy fote offende the cut him of and cast him from the. It ys better for the to enter into lyfe halt or maymed rather then thou shuldest havege two hondes or two fete be cast into everlasting fyre. <sup>9</sup>And yf also thyne eye offende the plucke him oute and caste him from the. It is better for the to enter into lyfe with one eye then havynge two eyes to be cast into hell fyre. <sup>10</sup>Se that ye despise not one of these litelons. For I saye vnto you that in heven their angels alwayes behold the face of my father which is in heven. <sup>11</sup>Ye and the sonne of man is come to saue that which is lost. <sup>12</sup>How thinke ye? Yf a man have an hondred shepe and one of them be gone astray dothe he not leve nynty and nyne in the moutains and go and seke that one which is gone astray? <sup>13</sup>If it happen that he fynd him veryly I say vnto you: he reioyseth more of that shepe then of the nynty and nyne which went not astray. <sup>14</sup>Even so it is not the wyll of youre father in heven that one of these lytelons shulde perishe. <sup>15</sup>Moreover yf thy brother treaspase agens the. Go and tell him his faute betwene him and the alone. Yf he heare the thou hast wone thy brother: <sup>16</sup>But yf he heare the not then take yet with the one or two that in the mouth of two or thre witnesses all thinges maye be stablISHED. <sup>17</sup>If he heare not them tell it vnto the congregacion. If he heare not the congregacion take him as an hethen man and as a publican.

<sup>18</sup>Verely I say vnto you what soever ye bynde on erth shalbe bounde in heven. And what soever ye lowse on erth shalbe lowsed in heven. <sup>19</sup>Agayn I say vnto you that yf two of you shall agre in erth apon eny maner thyng what soever they shall desyre: it shalbe geven them of my father which is in heven. <sup>20</sup>For where two or thre are gathered togedder in my name there am I in the myddes of them. <sup>21</sup>Then came Peter to him and sayde: master howe ofte shall I forgeve my brother yf he synne agaynst me seven tymes? <sup>22</sup>Iesus sayd vnto him: I saye not vnto the seven tymes: but seventy tymes seventymes. <sup>23</sup>Therefore is the kingdome of heven lykened vnto a certayne kynge which wolde take a countis of his servauntis. <sup>24</sup>And when he had begone to reckon one was broughte vnto him whiche ought him ten thousande talentis: <sup>25</sup>whome be cause he had nought to paye his master commaunded him to be solde and his wyfe and his chylde and all that he had and payment to be made. <sup>26</sup>The servaunt fell doune and besought him sayinge: Sir geve me respyte and I wyll paye it every whit. <sup>27</sup>Then had the Lorde pytie on that servaunt and lowsed him and forgave him the det. <sup>28</sup>And the sayde servaut wet oute and founde one of his felowes which ought him an hundred pence and leyd hondes on him and toke him by the throote sayinge: paye me that thou owest. <sup>29</sup>And his felowe fell doune and besought him sayinge: have pacience with me and I wyll paye the all. <sup>30</sup>And he wolde not but went and cast him into preson tyll he shulde paye the det. <sup>31</sup>When his other felowes sawe what was done they were very sory and came and tolde vnto their lorde all that had happened. <sup>32</sup>Then his lorde called him and sayde vnto him. O evyll servaut I forgave the all that det because thou prayedst me: <sup>33</sup>was it not mete also that thou shuldest have had compassion on thy felow even as I had pitie on the? <sup>34</sup>And his lorde was wrooth and delyuered him to the iaylers tyll he should paye all that was due to him. <sup>35</sup>So lyke wyse shall my hevenly father do vnto you except ye forgeve with youre hertes eache one to his brother their treaspases.

**19** And it came to passe when Iesus had fynished those sayinges he gat him from Galile and came into the coostes of Iewry beyonde Iordan <sup>2</sup>and moche people folowed him and he healed them there. <sup>3</sup>Then came vnto him the pharises temptinge him and sayinge to him: Ys it lawfull for a man to put away his wyfe for all maner of causes? <sup>4</sup>He answered and sayd vnto them: Have ye not redde how that he which made man at the beginninge made them man and woman <sup>5</sup>and sayde: for this thinge shall a man leve father and mother and cleve vnto his wyfe and they twayne shalbe one flesshe. <sup>6</sup>Wherefore now are they not twayne but one flesshe. Let not man therefore put a sunder that which God hath cuppled to gedder. <sup>7</sup>The sayde they to him: why did Moses commaunde to geve a testimoniall of divorsement and to put hyr away? <sup>8</sup>He sayde vnto them: Moses because of the hardnes of youre hertes suffred you to put away youre wyfes: But from the beginnyng it was not so. <sup>9</sup>I saye therefore vnto you whosoever putteth away his wyfe (except it be for fornicacion) and maryeth another breaketh wedlocke. And whosoever maryeth her which is divorced doeth comyt advoutry. <sup>10</sup>Then sayde his disciples to him: yf the mater be so betwene man and wyfe then is it not good to mary? <sup>11</sup>He sayde vnto them: all me can not away with that sayinge save they to whom it is geven. <sup>12</sup>Ther are chaste which were so borne out of their mothers belly. And ther are chaste which be made of men. And ther be chaste which have made them selves chaste for the kyngdome of heves sake. He that can take it let him take it. <sup>13</sup>Then were brought to him yonge chylde that he shuld put his hondes on them and praye And the disciples rebuked them. <sup>14</sup>But Iesus sayde: suffre the chylde and forbid them not to come to me: for of suche is the kyngdome of heven. <sup>15</sup>And when he had put his hondes on them he departed thence. <sup>16</sup>And beholde one came and sayde vnto him: good master what good thinge shall I do that I maye have eternall lyfe? <sup>17</sup>He sayde vnto him: why callest thou me good? there is none good but one and that is God. But yf thou wylt entre in to lyfe kepe the commaundementes. <sup>18</sup>The other sayde to him Which? And Iesus sayde: breake no wedloke

kill not steale not: beare not falce witnes: <sup>19</sup>honoure father and mother: and love thyne neighbour as thy sylfe. <sup>20</sup>And the younge man sayde vnto him: I have observed all these thingis from my youth what lacke I yet? <sup>21</sup>And Iesus sayde vnto him yf thou wylt be perfecte goo and sell that thou hast and geve it to the povre and thou shalt have treasure in heven and come and folowe me. <sup>22</sup>When the younge man hearde that sayinge he wet away mourninge. For he had greate possessions. <sup>23</sup>Then Iesus sayde vnto his disciples: Verely I saye vnto you: that is harde for a ryche man to enter into the kyngdome of heaven. <sup>24</sup>And moreover I saye vnto you: it is easier for a camell to go through the eye of a nedle then for a ryche man to enter into the kyngdome of God. <sup>25</sup>When his disciples hearde that they were excedingly amased sayinge: who then can be saved? <sup>26</sup>Iesus behelde the and sayde vnto them: with men this is vnpossible but with God all thinges are possible. <sup>27</sup>Then answered Peter and sayde to him: Beholde we have forsaken all and folowed the what shall we have? <sup>28</sup>Iesus sayde vnto them: verely I saye to you: when the sonne of man shall syt in the seate of his maieste ye which folowe me in the seconde generacion shall syt also vpon .xii. seates and iudge the .xii. tribes of Israel. <sup>29</sup>And whosoever forsaketh housses or brethren or systers other father or mother or wyfe or chylde or landes for my names sake the same shall receave an hundred folde and shall inheret everlastyng lyfe. <sup>30</sup>Many that are fyrste shalbe laste and the laste shalbe fyrste.

**20** For the kyngdome of heven ys lyke vnto an houssholder which went out erly in the morninge to hyre labourers into hys vyneyarde. <sup>2</sup>And he agreed with the labourers for a peny a daye and sent them into his vyneyarde. <sup>3</sup>And he went out about the thyrde houre and sawe other standing ydell in the market place <sup>4</sup>and sayd vnto them go ye also into my vyneyarde: and whatsoever is right I will geve you. And they went there waye. <sup>5</sup>Agayne he wet out about the sixte and nynthe houre and dyd lyke wyse. <sup>6</sup>And he went out aboute the eleventh houre and founde other stondyng ydell and sayde vnto them: Why stonde ye here all the daye ydell? <sup>7</sup>They sayde vnto hym: because no man hath hyred vs. He sayde to them: goo ye also into my vyneyarde and whatsoever is right that shall ye receave. <sup>8</sup>When even was come the lorde of the vyneyarde sayde vnto hys steward: call the labourers and geve them their hyre beginnyng at the laste tyll thou come to the fyrste. <sup>9</sup>And they whiche were hyred aboute the eleventh houre came and receaved every man a peny. <sup>10</sup>Then came the fyrst supposyng that they shuld receave moare: and they likewyse receaved every man a peny. <sup>11</sup>And when they had receaved it they murmured agaynst the good man of the housse <sup>12</sup>saying: These laste have wrought but one houre and thou hast made them equall vnto vs which have born the burthe and heet of the daye. <sup>13</sup>He answered to one of the sayinge: frende I do the no wronge: dydest thou not agre with me for a peny? <sup>14</sup>Take that which is thy duty and go thy waye. I will geve vnto this last as moche as to the. <sup>15</sup>Ys it not lawfull for me to do as me listeth with myne awne? Ys thyne eye evyll because I am good? <sup>16</sup>Soo the laste shalbe fyrste and the fyrste shalbe laste. For many are called and feawe be chosen. <sup>17</sup>And Iesus ascended to Ierusalem and toke the .xii. disciples a parte in the waye and sayde to the. <sup>18</sup>Beholde we goo vp to Ierusalem and the sonne of man shalbe betrayed vnto the chefe prestes and vnto the scribes and they shall condemne him to deeth <sup>19</sup>and shall delyvre him to the getils to be mocked to be scourged and to be crucified: and the thyrde daye he shall ryse agayne. <sup>20</sup>Then came to hym the mother of zebedes chylde with her sonnes worshippyng him and desyringe a certayne thinge of him. <sup>21</sup>And he sayd vnto her: what wilt thou have? She sayde vnto him: Gravnte that these my two sonnes may sit the one on thy right hond and the other on the lifte hond in thy kyngdome. <sup>22</sup>Iesus answered and sayd: Ye wot not what ye axe. Are ye able to drynke of the cuppe that I shall drynke of and to be baptised with the baptye that I shalbe baptised with? They answered to him that we are. <sup>23</sup>And he sayd vnto the: Ye shall drinke of my cvp and shalbe baptised with the baptye that I shalbe baptised with. But to syt on my ryght

hond and on my lyst hond is not myne to geve: but to them for whom it is prepared of my father. <sup>24</sup>And when the ten hearde this they disdayned at the two brethren: <sup>25</sup>But Iesus called them vnto him and sayde: Ye knowe that the lordes of the gentyls have dominacion over them. And they that are great exercise power over them. <sup>26</sup>It shall not be so amonge you. But whosoever wyll be greate amonge you let him be youre minister: <sup>27</sup>and whosoever wilbe chefe let him be youre servaut <sup>28</sup>even as the sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto but to minister and to geve his lyfe for the redempcion of many. <sup>29</sup>And as they departed from Hierico moche people folowed him. <sup>30</sup>And beholde two blinde men sittinge by the waysyde when they hearde Iesus passe by cryed sayinge: Thou Lorde the sonne of David have mercy on vs. <sup>31</sup>And the people rebuked them be cause they shulde holde their peace. But they cryed the moare sayinge: have mercy on vs thou Lorde which arte the sonne of David. <sup>32</sup>Then Iesus stode styll and called the and sayde: what will ye that I shulde do to you: <sup>33</sup>They sayd to him: Lorde that oure eyes maye be opened. <sup>34</sup>Iesus had compassion on the and touched their eyes. And immediatly their eyes receaved syght. And they folowed him.

**21** When they drewe neye vnto Ierusalem and were come to Betphage vnto mounte olivete: then sent Iesus two of his disciples <sup>2</sup>saiynge to the. Go in to the toun that lyeth over agaynste you and anone ye shall fynde an asse bounde and her colte with her: lose them and bringe them vnto me. <sup>3</sup>And if eny man saye ought vnto you saye ye that the lorde hath neade of them: and streyght waye he will let them go. <sup>4</sup>All this was done to fulfill that which was spoken by the Prophet sayinge: <sup>5</sup>Tell ye the doughter of Sion: beholde thy kynge cometh vnto the meke and sittinge vpon an asse and a colte the fole of an asse vsed to the yooke. <sup>6</sup>The disciples went and dyd as Iesus commaunded them <sup>7</sup>and brought the asse and the colte and put on them their clothes and set him theron. <sup>8</sup>And many of the people spread their garmentes in the waye. Other cut doune braunches from the trees and strawed them in the waye. <sup>9</sup>Moreover the people that went before and they also that came after cryed sayinge: Hosanna to the sonne of David. Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lorde Hosanna in the hyst. <sup>10</sup>And when he was come in to Ierusalem all the cyte was moved sayinge: who is this? <sup>11</sup>And the people sayde: this is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth a cyte of Galile. <sup>12</sup>And Iesus went in to the temple of God and cast out all them that sould and bought in the temple and overthrew the tables of the mony chaugers and the seates of them that solde doves <sup>13</sup>and sayde to them: It is wrytten my housse shalbe called the housse of prayer. But ye have made it a denne of theves. <sup>14</sup>And the blinde and the halt came to him in the temple and he healed them. <sup>15</sup>When the chefe prestes and scribes sawe the marveylls that he dyd and the chyl dren cryinge in the temple and sayinge Hosanna to the sonne of David they disdayned <sup>16</sup>and sayde vnto him: hearest thou what these saye? Iesus sayde vnto them yee: have ye never redde of the mouth of babes and suckelinges thou haste ordeyned prayse? <sup>17</sup>And he lefte the and wet out of the cite vnto Bethanie and had his abydige there. <sup>18</sup>In the mornynge as he returned in to the cyte ageyne he hungred <sup>19</sup>and spyed a fygge tree in the waye and came to it and founde nothings theron but leves only and sayd to it never frute growe on the hence forwardes. And anon the fygge tree wyddered awaye. <sup>20</sup>And when his disciples sawe that they marveled sayinge: Howe sone is the fygge tree wyddered awaye? <sup>21</sup>Iesus answered and sayde vnto the: Verely I saye vnto you yf ye shall have faith and shall not dout ye shall not only do that which I have done to the fygge tree: but also yf ye shall saye vnto this moutayne take thy silfe awaye and cast thy silfe into the see it shalbe done. <sup>22</sup>And whatsoever ye shall axe in prayer (if ye beleve) ye shall receive it. <sup>23</sup>And when he was come into the temple the chefe prestes and the elders of the people came vnto him as he was teachinge and sayde: by what auctorite doest thou these thinges? and who gave the this power? <sup>24</sup>Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: I also will axe of you a certayne question which if ye assoyle me I in lyke wyse wyll tell you

by what auctorite I do these thinges. <sup>25</sup>The baptisme of Iohn: whence was it? from heven or of men? Then they reasoned amonge them selves sayinge: yf we shall saye from heven he will saye vnto vs: why dyd ye not then beleve hym? <sup>26</sup>But and if we shall saye of men then feare we the people. For all men helde Iohn as a Prophet. <sup>27</sup>And they answered Iesus and sayde: we cannot tell. And he lyke wyse sayd vnto them: nether tell I you by what auctorite I do these thinges. <sup>28</sup>What saye ye to this? A certayne man had two sonnes and came to the elder and sayde: sonne go and worke to daye in my vineyarde. <sup>29</sup>He answered and sayde I will not: but afterwarde repented and went. <sup>30</sup>Then came he to the second and sayde lyke wyse. And he answered and sayde: I will syr: yet wet not. <sup>31</sup>Whether of the twayne dyd the will of the father? And they sayde vnto hym: the fyrst. Iesus sayde vnto the: verely I saye vnto you that the publicans and the harlotes shall come into the kyngdome of God before you. <sup>32</sup>For Iohn came vnto you in the waye of rightewesnes and ye beleved hym not. But the publicans and the harlotes beleved him. And yet ye (though ye sawe it) were not yet moved with repentaunce that ye myght afterwarde have beleved hym. <sup>33</sup>Herken another similitude. Ther was a certayne housholder which planted a vineyarde and hedged it roud about and made a wynpresse in it and bilt a tower and let it out to husbandmen and wet in to a straunge cowntre. <sup>34</sup>And when the tyme of the frute drewe neare he sent his servautes to the husbandmen to receave the frutes of it. <sup>35</sup>And the husbandme caught his servautes and bet one kylled another and stoned another. <sup>36</sup>Agayne he sent other servantes moo then the fyrst: and they served them lyke wyse. <sup>37</sup>But last of all he sent vnto the his awne sonne sayinge: they will feare my sonne. <sup>38</sup>But when the husbandmen sawe the sonne they sayde amonge the selves: This is the heyre: come let vs kyll him and let vs take his inheritaunce to oure selves. <sup>39</sup>And they caught him and thrust him out of the vineyarde and slewe him. <sup>40</sup>When the lorde of the vyneyarde commeth what will he do with those husbandmen? <sup>41</sup>They sayde vnto him: he will cruellye destroye those evyll persons and wyll let out his vyneyarde vnto other husbandmen which shall delyver him the frute at tymes convenient. <sup>42</sup>Iesus sayde vnto the: dyd ye never redde in the scriptures? The stone which the bylders refused the same is set in the principall parte of the corner: this was the lordes doinge and that is marvelous in oure eyes. <sup>43</sup>Therefore saye I vnto you the kyngdome of God shalbe take from you and shalbe geve to the getyls which shall brynge forth the frutes of it. <sup>44</sup>And whosoever shall fall on this stone he shalbe broken but on whosoever it shall fall vpon it will grynde him to powder. <sup>45</sup>And when the chefe prestes and Pharises hearde these similitudes they perceaved that he spake of the. <sup>46</sup>And they wet about to laye hondes on him but they feared the people because they tooke him as a Prophet.

**22** And Iesus answered and spake vnto them agayne in similitudes sayinge. <sup>2</sup>The kingdome of heven is lyke vnto a certayne kynge which maryed his sonne <sup>3</sup>and sent forth his servantes to call them that were byd to the weddinge and they wolde not come. <sup>4</sup>Ageyne he sent forth other servautes sayinge: Tell them which are bydden: beholde I have prepared my dynner myne oxen and my fatlinges are kylled and all thinges are redy come vnto the mariage. <sup>5</sup>But they made light of it and went their wayes: one to his ferme place another about his marchaundise <sup>6</sup>the remnaunt toke his seruantes and intreated them vngodly and slewe them. <sup>7</sup>When the kinge hearde that he was wroth and send forth his warryers and distroyed those murtherers and brent vp their cyte. <sup>8</sup>Then sayde he to his servautes: the weddinge was prepared. But they which were bydden were not worthy. <sup>9</sup>Go ye therfore out into the hyewayes and as many as ye finde byd them to the mariage. <sup>10</sup>The servautes wet out into the hiewayes and gaddered to gedder as many as they coulde fynde both good and bad and the weddinge was furnysshed with gestes. <sup>11</sup>Then the kynge came in to viset the gestes and spyed there a man which had not on a weddinge garment <sup>12</sup>and sayde vnto him: frende how fortuneted it that thou camest in hither and hast not on a weddyng garment? And he was even spechlesse.

<sup>13</sup>Then sayde the kynge to his ministers: take and bynde hym hand and fote and caste hym into vtter darcknes there shalbe wepinge and gnasshinge of teth. <sup>14</sup>For many are called and feawe be chosen. <sup>15</sup>Then went the Pharises and toke counsell how they might tagle him in his wordes. <sup>16</sup>And they sent vnto him their disciples with Herodes seruauntes sayinge: Master we knowe that thou are true and teachest the waye of god trulie nether carest for eny man for thou consydrest not menes estate. <sup>17</sup>Tell vs therefore: how thynkest thou? Is it lawfull to geve tribute vnto Cesar or not? <sup>18</sup>Iesus perceaved their wikednes and sayde: Why tempte ye me ye ypocrites? <sup>19</sup>Let me se the tribute money. And they toke hym a peny. <sup>20</sup>And he sayde vnto them: whose is this ymage and superscripcion? <sup>21</sup>They sayde vnto him: Cesars. Then sayde he vnto them. Geve therefore to Cesar that which is Cesars: and geve vnto god that which is goddes. <sup>22</sup>When they hearde that they marveled and lefte hym and went there waye. <sup>23</sup>The same daye the Saduces came to him (which saye that there is no resurreccion) and axed him <sup>24</sup>sayinge: Master Moses bade yf a man dye havinge no chylde that the brother mary his wyfe and reyse vp seed vnto his brother. <sup>25</sup>Ther were with vs seven brethren and the fyrste married and deceased with oute yssue and lefte his wyfe vnto his brother. <sup>26</sup>Lyke wise the seconde and the thryd vnto the sevethe. <sup>27</sup>Laste of all the woman dyed also. <sup>28</sup>Now in the resurreccion whose wyfe shall she be of the seven? For all had her. <sup>29</sup>Iesus answered and sayde vnto the: ye are deceaved and vnderstonde not the scriptures nor yet the power of God. <sup>30</sup>For in the resurreccion they nether mary nor are maryed: but are as the angels of God in heven. <sup>31</sup>As touchynge the resurreccion of the deed: have ye not redde what is sayde vnto you of God which sayeth: <sup>32</sup>I am Abrahams God and Ysaacks God and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the deed: but of the lyvinge. <sup>33</sup>And when the people hearde that they were astonyed at his doctrine. <sup>34</sup>When the Pharises had hearde how that he had put the Saduces to silence they drewe to gedder <sup>35</sup>and one of them which was a doctoure of lawe axed a question temptinge him and sayinge: <sup>36</sup>Master which is the chefe commaundment in the lawe? <sup>37</sup>Iesus sayde vnto him: love the Lorde thy God with all thine herte with all thy soule and with all thy mynde. <sup>38</sup>This is the fyrst and the chefe comaundement. <sup>39</sup>And ther is another lyke vnto this. Love thyne neghbour as thy selfe. <sup>40</sup>In these two commaundemetes hange all the lawe and the Prophetes. <sup>41</sup>Whyll the Pharises were gaddered togeder Iesus axed the sayinge: <sup>42</sup>what thinke ye of Christ? Whose sonne is he? They sayde vnto him: the sonne of David. <sup>43</sup>He sayde vnto them: how then doeth David in spirite call him Lorde sayinge? <sup>44</sup>The Lorde sayde to my Lorde syt on my right honde: tyll I make thyne enemyes thy fote stole. <sup>45</sup>Yf David call him Lorde: how is he then his sonne? <sup>46</sup>And none coulde answer him ageyne one worde: nether dueste eny from that daye forth axe him eny moo questions.

**23** Then spake Iesus to the people and to his disciples <sup>2</sup>sayinge. The Scribes and the Pharises sit in Moses seate. <sup>3</sup>All therfore whatsoever they byd you observe that observe and do: but after their workes do not: For they saye and do not. <sup>4</sup>Ye and they bynde hevy burthes and grevous to be borne and ley the on menes shulders: but they themsylfes will not heave at them with one of their fyngers. <sup>5</sup>All their workes they do for to be sene of me. They set abroad their philateries and make large borders on there garmetes <sup>6</sup>and love to sit vppermooste at feastes and to have the chefe seates in the synagoges <sup>7</sup>and gretinges in the marketes and to be called of men Rabi. <sup>8</sup>But ye shall not suffre youre selves to be called Rabi. For one is youre master that is to wyt Christ and all ye are brethren. <sup>9</sup>And call no man youre father vpon the erth for there is but one youre father and he is in heven. <sup>10</sup>Be not called masters for there is but one youre master and he is Christ. <sup>11</sup>He that is greatest amonge you shalbe youre seruaunte. <sup>12</sup>But whosoever exalteth himsilfe shalbe brought lowe. And he that hubleth himsilfe shalbe exalted. <sup>13</sup>Wo be vnto you Scribes and Pharises ypocrites for ye shutte vp the kyngdome of heven before men: ye youre selves goo not in nether suffre ye them that come to

enter in. <sup>14</sup>Wo be vnto you Scribes and Pharises ypocrites: ye deuoure widdowes houses and that vnder a coloure of praying longe prayers: wherfore ye shall receave greater damnacion. <sup>15</sup>Wo be vnto you Scribes and Pharises ypocrites which compasse see and londe to bringe one in to youre belefe: and when he ys brought ye make him two folde more the chylde of hell then ye youre selves are. <sup>16</sup>Wo be vnto you blynd gides which saye whosoever sweare by the temple it is no thinge: but whosoever sweare by the golde of the temple he offendeth. <sup>17</sup>Ye foles and blinde? whether is greater the golde or the temple that sanctifieth the golde. <sup>18</sup>And whosoever sweareth by the aulter it is nothinge: but whosoever sweareth by the offeringe that lyeth on the aulter offendeth. <sup>19</sup>Ye foles and blinde: whether is greater the offeringe or the aulter which sanctifieth the offeringe? <sup>20</sup>Whosoever therfore sweareth by the aulter sweareth by it and by all that there on is. <sup>21</sup>And whosoever sweareth by the temple sweareth by it and by hym that dwelleth therin. <sup>22</sup>And he that sweareth by heven swereth by the seate of God and by hym that sytteth thereon. <sup>23</sup>Wo be to you Scribes and Pharises ypocrites which tythe mynt annyse and comen and leave the waygthtyer mattres of the lawe vndone: iudgement mercy and fayth. These ought ye to have done and not to have left the othre vndone. <sup>24</sup>Ye blinde gydes which strayne out a gnat and swalowe a cammyll. <sup>25</sup>Wo be to you scribes and pharises ypocrites which make clene the vtter syde of the cuppe and of the platter: but within they are full of brybery and excesse. <sup>26</sup>Thou blinde Pharise clense fyrst the outsyde of the cup and platter that the ynneside of them maye be clene also. <sup>27</sup>Wo be to you Scribe and Pharises ypocrite for ye are lyke vnto paynted tombes which appere beautyfull outwarde: but are with in full of deed bones and of all fylthynes. <sup>28</sup>So are ye for outwarde ye appere righteous vnto me when within ye are full of ypocrisie and iniquite. <sup>29</sup>Wo be vnto you Scribes and Pharises ypocrites: ye bylde the tombes of the Prophetes and garnisse the sepulchres of the righteous <sup>30</sup>and saye: Yf we had bene in the dayes of oure fathers we wolde not have bene parteners with them in the bloud of the Prophetes. <sup>31</sup>So then ye be witnesses vnto youre selves that ye are the chylde of them which killed the prophetes. <sup>32</sup>Fulfill ye lyke wyse the measure of youre fathers. <sup>33</sup>Yee serpentes and generacion of vipers how shuld ye scape the dampnacion of hell? <sup>34</sup>Wherfore beholde I sende vnto you prophetes wyse men and scribes and of the ye shall kylle and crucifie: and of the ye shall scourge in youre synagoges and persecute from cyte to cyte <sup>35</sup>that vpon you maye come all the righteous bloude that was sheed vpon the erth from the bloud of righteous Abell vnto the bloud of zacharias the sonne of Barachias who ye slewe betwene the temple and the altre. <sup>36</sup>Verely I say vnto you all these thinges shall light vpon this generacion. <sup>37</sup>Hierusalem hierusalem which kyllest prophetes and stonest the which are sent to the: how often wolde I have gadered thy chylde to gether as the henne gadreth her chickes vnder her winges but ye wolde not: <sup>38</sup>Beholde youre habitacion shalbe lefte vnto you desolate. <sup>39</sup>For I saye to you ye shall not se me henceforthe tyll that ye saye: blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lorde.

**24** And Iesus went out and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to hym for to shewe him the byldinge of the temple. <sup>2</sup>Iesus sayde vnto the: se ye not all these thinges? Verely I saye vnto you: ther shall not be here lefte one stone vpon another that shall not be cast doune. <sup>3</sup>And as he sat vpon the mout Olivete his disciples came vnto hym secretly sayinge. Tell vs when these thinges shalbe? and what signe shalbe of thy comynge and of the ende of the worlde? <sup>4</sup>And Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: take hede that no man deceave you. <sup>5</sup>For many shall come in my name sayinge: I am Christ and shall deceave many. <sup>6</sup>Ye shall heare of warres and of the fame of warres: but se that ye be not troubled. For all these thinges must come to passe but the ende is not yet. <sup>7</sup>For nacion shall ryse ageynste nacion and realme ageynste realme: and ther shalbe pestilence hunger and erthquakes in all quarters. <sup>8</sup>All these are the beginnunge of sorowes. <sup>9</sup>Then shall they put you to

trouble and shall kylly you: and ye shalbe hated of all nacions for my names sake. <sup>10</sup>And then shall many be offended and shall betraye one another and shall hate one the other. <sup>11</sup>And many false Prophetes shall aryse and shall deceave many. <sup>12</sup>And because iniquite shall have the vpper hande the love of many shall abate. <sup>13</sup>But he that endureth to the ende the same shalbe safe. <sup>14</sup>And this gladtingees of the kyngdome shalbe preached in all the worlde for a witnes vnto all nacions: and then shall the ende come. <sup>15</sup>When ye therfore shall se the abhominacion that betokeneth desolacion spoken of by Daniell the Prophet stonde in the holy place: let him that redeth it vnderstonde it. <sup>16</sup>Then let them which be in Iury flye into the moutaynes. <sup>17</sup>And let him which is on the housse toppe not come downe to fet eny thinge out of his housse. <sup>18</sup>Nether let him which is in the felde returne backe to fetche his clothes. <sup>19</sup>Wo be in those dayes to the that are with chylde and to the that geve sucke. <sup>20</sup>But praye that youre flight be not in the winter nether on the saboth daye. <sup>21</sup>For then shalbe greate tribulacion suche as was not from the beginninge of the worlde to this tyme ner shalbe. <sup>22</sup>Ye and except those dayes shuld be shortened there shuld no fleshe be saved: but for the chosens sake those dayes shalbe shortened. <sup>23</sup>Then yf eny man shall saye vnto you: lo here is Christ or there is Christ: beleve it not. <sup>24</sup>For there shall arise false christes and false prophete and shall do great myracles and wondres. In so moche that if it were possible the verie electe shuld be deceived. <sup>25</sup>Take hede I have tolde you before. <sup>26</sup>Wherfore if they shall saye vnto you: beholde he is in the desert go not forth: beholde he is in the secret places beleve not. <sup>27</sup>For as the lightninge cometh out of the eest and shyneth vnto the weest: so shall the comynge of the sonne of man be. <sup>28</sup>For wheresoever a deed karkas is even thither will the egles resorte. <sup>29</sup>Immediatly after the tribulacios of those dayes shall the sunne be derkened: and the mone shall not geve hir light and the starre shall fall from heven and the powers of heven shall move. <sup>30</sup>And then shall appere the sygne of the sonne of man in heven. And then shall all the kynreddes of the erth morne and they shall se the sonne of man come in the cloudes of heven with power and greate glorie. <sup>31</sup>And he shall sende his angeles with the greate voyce of a trope and they shall gader to gether his chosen from the fower wyndes and from the one ende of the worlde to the other. <sup>32</sup>Learne, a similitude of the fygge tree: when his braunches are yet tender and his leues sproge ye knowe that sommer is nye. <sup>33</sup>So lyke wyse ye when ye see all these thynges be ye sure that it is neare even at the dores. <sup>34</sup>Verely I saye vnto you that this generacion shall not passe tyll all these be fulfilled. <sup>35</sup>Heven and erth shall perisshe: but my wordes shall abyde. <sup>36</sup>But of that daye and houre knowith no man no not the angels of heven but my father only. <sup>37</sup>As the tyme of Noe was so lyke wyse shall the cominge of the sonne of man be. <sup>38</sup>For as in the dayes before the floud: they dyd eate and drynke mary and were married even vnto the daye that Noe entred into the shyppe <sup>39</sup>and knewe of nothyng tyll the floude came and toke them all awaye. So shall also the comynge of the sonne of man be. <sup>40</sup>Then two shalbe in the felde the one shalbe receaved and the other shalbe refused <sup>41</sup>two shalbe gryndinge at the myll: the one shalbe receaved and the other shalbe refused. <sup>42</sup>Wake therfore because ye knowe not what houre youre master wyll come. <sup>43</sup>Of this be sure that yf the good man of the housse knewe what houre the thefe wolde come: he wolde suerly watche and not suffre his housse to be broke vppe. <sup>44</sup>Therefore be ye also redy for in the houre ye thinke he wolde not: wyll the sonne of man come. <sup>45</sup>If there be any faithfull servaut and wyse whome his master hath made ruler over his housholde to geve the meate in season convenient: <sup>46</sup>happy is that servaut whom his master (when he cometh) shall finde so doinge. <sup>47</sup>Verely I saye vnto you he shall make him ruler over all his goodes. <sup>48</sup>But and yf that evill servaut shall saye in his herte my master wyll defer his comynge <sup>49</sup>and beginne to smyte his felowes ye and to eate and to drinke with the dronken: <sup>50</sup>that servauntes master wyll come in adaye when he loketh not for him and in an houre that he is not ware of <sup>51</sup>and wyll devyde him and geve him his rewarde with ypocrites. There shalbe wepinge and gnasshing of tethe.

**25** Then the kyngdome of heven shalbe lykened vnto .x. virgins which toke their lampes and wet to mete the brydgrome: <sup>2</sup>fyve of them were folysshe and fyve were wyse. <sup>3</sup>The folysshe toke their lampes but toke none oyle with the. <sup>4</sup>But the wyse tooke oyle with the in their vesselles with their lampes also. <sup>5</sup>Whill the brydgrome taryed all slombred and slepte. <sup>6</sup>And even at mydnyght there was a crye made: beholde the brydgrome cometh goo out against him. <sup>7</sup>Then all those virgins arose and prepared their lampes. <sup>8</sup>And the folysshe sayde to the wyse: geve vs of youre oyle for our lampes goo out? <sup>9</sup>but the wyse answered sayinge. Not so lest ther be not ynough for vs and you: but goo rather to them that sell and by for youre selves. <sup>10</sup>And whill they went to bye the brydgrome came: and they that were redy went in with him to the weddinge and the gate was shett vp: <sup>11</sup>Afterwardes came also the other virgins sayinge: master master open to vs. <sup>12</sup>But he answered and sayde: verely I saye vnto you: I knowe not you. <sup>13</sup>Wachte therefore: for ye knowe nether the daye nor yet the houre when the sonne of man shall come. <sup>14</sup>Lykwyse as a certeyne man redy to take his iorney to a straunge countre called his servautes and delivered to them his gooddes. <sup>15</sup>And vnto one he gave .v. talentes to another .ii. and to another one: to every man after his abilite and streyght waye departed. <sup>16</sup>Then he that had received the fyve talentes went and bestowed them and wanne other fyve talentes. <sup>17</sup>Lykwyse he that received .ii. gayned other .ii. <sup>18</sup>But he that received the one went and digged a pit in the erth and hyd his masters money. <sup>19</sup>After a longe season the lorde of those servautes came and rekened with them. <sup>20</sup>Then came he that had received fyve talentes and brought other fyve talentes sayinge: master thou deliveredst vnto one fyve talentes: beholde I have gayned with the fyve talentes moo. <sup>21</sup>The his master sayde vnto him: well good servaut and faithfull. Thou hast bene faithfull in lytell I will make the ruler over moche: entre in into thy masters ioye. <sup>22</sup>Also he that received .ii. talentes came and sayde: master thou deliverdest vnto me .ii. talentes: beholde I have wone .ii. other talentes with them. <sup>23</sup>And his master sayde vnto him well good servaut and faithfull. Thou hast bene faithfull in lytell I wyll make the ruler over moche: go in into thy masters ioye. <sup>24</sup>Then he which had received the one talent came and sayd: master I considered that thou wast an harde man which repest where thou sowedst not and gadderest where thou strawedst not <sup>25</sup>and was therefore afrayde and went and hyd thy talent in the erth: Beholde thou hast thyn awne. <sup>26</sup>His master answered and sayde vnto him: thou evyll servaut and slewthfull thou knewest that I repe where I sowed not and gaddre where I strawed not: <sup>27</sup>thou oughtest therefore to have had my money to the chaugers and then at my comynge shulde I have received myne awne with vantage. <sup>28</sup>Take therefore the talent from him and geve it vnto him which hath .x. talentes <sup>29</sup>For vnto every man that hath shalbe geven and he shall have aboundance: and from him that hath not shalbe taken awaye even that he hath. <sup>30</sup>And cast that vnprofitable servaut into vtter dercknes: there shalbe wepyng and gnasshinge of teeth. <sup>31</sup>When the sonne of man cometh in his glorie and all the holy angels with him then shall he syt vpon the seate of his glorie <sup>32</sup>and before him shalbe Gaddred all nacions. And he shall seperate the one from a nother as a shepherde deuideth the shepe from the gootes. <sup>33</sup>And he shall set the shepe on his right honde and the gotes on the lyfte. <sup>34</sup>Then shall the kyng saye to them on his right honde: Come ye blessed chyl dren of my father inheret the the kyngdo prepared for you from the beginninge of the worlde. <sup>35</sup>For I was an hongred and ye gave me meate. I thursted and ye gave me drinke. I was herbourlesse and ye lodged me. <sup>36</sup>I was naked and ye clothed me. I was sicke and ye visited me. I was in preson and ye came vnto me. <sup>37</sup>Then shall the righteous answe re him sayinge master when sawe we the an hongred and feed the? or a thurst and gave the drinke? <sup>38</sup>when sawe we the herbourlesse and lodged the? or naked and clothed the? <sup>39</sup>or when sawe we the sicke or in preson and came vnto the? <sup>40</sup>And the kyng shall answe re and saye vnto them: verely I saye vnto you: in as moche as ye have done it vnto one of the leest of these my

brethren ye have done it to me. <sup>41</sup>Then shall the kynge saye vnto them that shalbe on the lyfte hande: departe from me ye coursed into everlastinge fire which is prepared for the devyll and his angels. <sup>42</sup>For I was an hungred and ye gave me no meate. I thursted and ye gave me no drinke. <sup>43</sup>I was herbourlesse and ye lodged me not. I was naked and ye clothed me not. I was sicke and in preson and ye visited me not. <sup>44</sup>Then shall they also answeere him sayinge: master when sawe we the an hungred or a thirst or herbourlesse or naked or sicke or in preson and did not minstre vnto the? <sup>45</sup>Then shall he answeere the and saye: Verely I saye vnto you in as moche as ye did it not to one of the leest of these ye did it not to me. <sup>46</sup>And these shall go into everlastinge payne: And the righteous into lyfe eternall.

**26** And it came to passe when Iesus had fynished all these sayinges he sayd vnto his disciples: <sup>2</sup>Ye knowe that after ii. dayes shalbe ester and the sonne of man shalbe delyvered to be crucified. <sup>3</sup>Then assembled togedder the chefe prestes and the scribes and the elders of the people to the palice of the hye preste called Cayphas <sup>4</sup>and heelde a counsell how they mygt take Iesus by suttelte and kylle him. <sup>5</sup>But they sayd not on the holy daye lest eny vproure aryse amonge the people. <sup>6</sup>When Iesus was in Bethany in the house of Symon the leper <sup>7</sup>ther came vnto him a woman which had an alablaster boxe of precious oyntment and powred it on his heed as he sate at the bourde. <sup>8</sup>When his disciples sawe that they had indignacion sayinge: what neded this wast? <sup>9</sup>This oyntmet myght have bene well solde and geven to the povre. When Iesus vnderstod that he sayde vnto the: <sup>10</sup>why trouble ye the woman? She hath wrought a good worke apon me. <sup>11</sup>For ye shall have povre folcke alwayes with you: but me shall ye not have all wayes. <sup>12</sup>And in that she casted this oyntment on my bodye she dyd it to burye me with all. <sup>13</sup>Verely I saye vnto you wheresoever this gospell shalbe preached throughoute all the worlde there shall also this that she hath done be tolde for a memoriall of her. <sup>14</sup>Then one of the twelve called Iudas Iscarioth went vnto the chefe prestes <sup>15</sup>and sayd: what will ye geve me and I will deliver him vnto you? And they apoynted vnto him thirty peces of sylver. <sup>16</sup>And from that tyme he sought oportunitie to betraye him. <sup>17</sup>The fyrst daye of swete breed the disciples cam to Iesus sayinge vnto him: where wylt thou that we prepare for the to eate the paschall lambe? <sup>18</sup>And he sayd: Go into the cite vnto soche a man and saye to him: the master sayeth my tyme is at hande I will kepe myne ester at thy housse with my disciples. <sup>19</sup>And the disciples did as Iesus had apoynted them and made redy the esterlambe. <sup>20</sup>When the even was come he sate doune with the .xii. <sup>21</sup>And as they dyd eate he sayde: Verely I saye vnto you that one of you shall betraye me. <sup>22</sup>And they were excedinge sorowfull and beganne every one of the to saye vnto him: is it I master? <sup>23</sup>He answered and sayde: he that deppeth his honde with me in the disshe the same shall betraye me. <sup>24</sup>The sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo be to that man by whom the sonne of man shalbe betrayed. It had bene good for that man yf he had never bene borne. <sup>25</sup>Then Iudas wich betrayed him answered and sayde: is it I master? He sayde vnto him: thou hast sayde. <sup>26</sup>As they dyd eate Iesus toke breed and gave thankes brake it and gave it to the disciples and sayde: Take eate this is my body. <sup>27</sup>And he toke the cup and thanked and gave it them sayinge: drinke of it every one. <sup>28</sup>For this is my bloude of the new testament that shalbe shedde for many for the remission of synnes. <sup>29</sup>I saye vnto you: I will not drinke hence forth of this frute of the vyne tree vntyll that daye when I shall drinke it new with you in my fathers kyngdome. <sup>30</sup>And when they had sayde grace they went out into mounte olyvete. <sup>31</sup>Then sayd Iesus vnto them: all ye shall be offended by me this night. For it is wrytten. I will smyte the shepe herde and the shepe of the flocke shalbe scattered abroode. <sup>32</sup>But after I am rysen ageyne I will goo before you into Galile. <sup>33</sup>Peter answered and sayde vnto him: though all men shulde be offended by the yet wolde I never be offended. <sup>34</sup>Iesus sayde vnto him. Verely I saye vnto the that this same night before the cocke crowe thou shalt denye me

thryse. <sup>35</sup>Peter sayde vnto him: Yf I shulde dye with the yet wolde I not denye the Lyke wyse also sayde all the disciples. <sup>36</sup>Then went Iesus with them into a place which is called Gethsemane and sayde vnto the disciples syt ye here whyll I go and praye yonder. <sup>37</sup>And he toke with him Peter and the two sonnes of zebede and began to wexe sorowfull and to be in an agonye. <sup>38</sup>Then sayd Iesus vnto them: my soule is hevy even vnto the deeth. Tary ye here and watche with me. <sup>39</sup>And he went a lytell aparte and fell flat on his face and prayed sayinge: O my father yf it be possible let this cuppe passe from me: neuerthelessse not as I wyll but as thou wyllt. <sup>40</sup>And he came vnto the disciples and founde them a slepe and sayde to Peter: what coulde ye not watche with me one houre: <sup>41</sup>watche and praye that ye fall not into temptacion. The spirite is willynge but the flesshe is weake. <sup>42</sup>He went awaye once moare and prayed sayinge: O my father yf this cuppe can not passe away from me but that I drinke of it thy wyll be fulfilled. <sup>43</sup>And he came and founde the a slepe agayne. For their eyes were hevy. <sup>44</sup>And he lefte them and went agayne and prayed the thrid tyme sayinge the same wordes. <sup>45</sup>Then came he to his disciples and sayd vnto them: Slepe hence forth and take youre reest. Take hede the houre is at honde and the sonne of man shalbe betrayed into the hondes of synners. <sup>46</sup>Ryse let vs be goinge: beholde he is at honde that shall betraye me. <sup>47</sup>Whyll he yet spake: lo Iudas one of the xii. came and with him a greate multitude with swerdes and staves sent from the chefe prestes and elders of the people. <sup>48</sup>And he that betrayed him had geuen the a token sayinge: whosoever I kysse that same is he ley hondes on him. <sup>49</sup>And forth with all he came to Iesus and sayde: hayle master and kyssed him. <sup>50</sup>And Iesus sayde vnto him: frende wherfore arte thou come? Then came they and layed hondes on Iesus and toke him. <sup>51</sup>And beholde one of them which were with Iesus stretched oute his honde and drue his swearde and stroke a servaunt of the hye preste and smote of his eare. <sup>52</sup>Then sayde Iesus vnto him: put vp thy swearde into his sheathe. For all that ley hond on the swearde shall perisse with the swearde. <sup>53</sup>Ether thinkest thou that I cannot now praye to my father and he shall geve me moo then .xii. legions of angelles? <sup>54</sup>But how then shuld the scriptures be fulfilled: for so must it be. <sup>55</sup>The same tyme sayd Iesus to the multitude: ye be come out as it were vnto a thefe with swerdes and staves for to take me. I sate daylie teaching in the temple amonge you and ye toke me not. <sup>56</sup>All this was done that the scriptures of the Prophetes myght be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsoke him and fled. <sup>57</sup>And they toke Iesus and leed him to Cayphas the hye preste where the Scribes and the Elders where assembled. <sup>58</sup>And Peter folowed him a farre of vnto the hye prestes place: and went in and sate with the servauntes to se the ende. <sup>59</sup>The chefe prestes and the elders and all the counsell sought false witness agenste Iesus for to put him to deeth <sup>60</sup>but founde none: in somoche that when many false witnesses cam yet founde they none. At the last came two false witnesses and sayd: <sup>61</sup>This felowe sayde: I can distroye the temple of God and bylde it agayne in .iii. Dayes. <sup>62</sup>And the chefe preste arose and sayde to him: answerest thou nothinge? How is it that these beare witness ageynst the? <sup>63</sup>But Iesus helde his peace: And the chefe Preste answered and sayd to him: I charge the in the name of the lyvinge God that thou tell vs whether thou be Christ the sonne of God. <sup>64</sup>Iesus sayd to him: thou haste sayd. Neuerthelessse I saye vnto you hereafter shall ye se the sonne of man syttinge on the right honde of power and come in the clowddes of the skye. <sup>65</sup>Then the hye preste rent his clothes sayinge: He hath blasphemed: what nede we of eny moo witnesses? Behold now ye have hearde his blasphemy: <sup>66</sup>what thinke ye? They answered and sayd: he his worthy to dye. <sup>67</sup>Then spat they in his face and boffeted him with fistes. And other smote him with the palme af their hondes on the face <sup>68</sup>sayinge: tell vs thou Christ who is he that smote the? <sup>69</sup>Peter sate with out in the palice. And a damsell came to him sayinge: Thou also waste with Iesus of Galilee: <sup>70</sup>but he denyed before the all sayinge: I woot not what thou sayst. <sup>71</sup>When he was goone out into the poorche another wenche sawe him and sayde vnto them that were there: This felowe was also with Iesus of Nazareth. <sup>72</sup>And agayne he denyed with an oothe

that he knew the man. <sup>73</sup>And after a whyle came vnto him they that stode bye and sayde vnto Peter: suerly thou arte even one of the for thy speache bewreyeth the. <sup>74</sup>Then beganne he to course and to swears that he knewe not the man. And immedyatly the cocke krew. <sup>75</sup>And Peter remembered the wordes of Iesu which sayde vnto him: before the cocke crowe thou shalt deny me thryse: and went out at the dores and wepte bitterly.

**27** When the mornynge was come all the chefe prestes and the elders of the people helde a counsaile agenst Iesu to put him to deeth <sup>2</sup>and brought him bounde and delivered him vnto Poncius Pilate the debite. <sup>3</sup>Then when Iudas which betrayed him sawe that he was condempned he repented him sylfe and brought ageyne the .xxx. plattes of sylver to the chefe prestes and elders <sup>4</sup>sayinge: I have synned betrayinge the innocent bloud. And they sayde: what is that to vs? Se thou to that. <sup>5</sup>And he cast doune the sylver plattes in the temple and departed and went and hounge him sylfe. <sup>6</sup>And the chefe prestes toke the sylver plattes and sayd: it is not lawfull for to put them in to the treasury because it is the pryce of bloud. <sup>7</sup>And they toke counsell and bought with them a potters felde to bury strangers in. <sup>8</sup>Wherfore that felde is called the felde of bloud vntyll this daye. <sup>9</sup>Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet sayinge: and they toke .xxx. sylver plattes the prise of him that was valued whom they bought of the chyldren of Israel <sup>10</sup>and they gave them for the potters felde as the Lorde appoynted me. <sup>11</sup>Iesus stode before the debite: and the debite axed him sayinge: Arte thou the kynge of the Iues? Iesus sayd vnto him: Thou sayest <sup>12</sup>and when he was accused of the chefe prestes and elders he answered nothings. <sup>13</sup>Then sayd Pilate vnto him: hearest thou not how many thinges they laye ageynste the? <sup>14</sup>And he answered him to never a worde: in so moche that the debite marveyllled greatlie. <sup>15</sup>At that feest the debite was wonte to deliver vnto the people a presoner whom they wolde desyer. <sup>16</sup>He had then a notable presoner called Barrabas. <sup>17</sup>And when they were gadered together Pilate sayde vnto the: whether wyll ye that I geve losse vnto you Barrabas or Iesus which is called Christ? <sup>18</sup>For he knewe well that for envie they had delivred him. <sup>19</sup>When he was set doune to geve iudgement his wyfe sent to him sayinge: have thou nothings to do with that iuste man. For I have suffered many thinges this daye in a dreame about him. <sup>20</sup>But the chefe preestes and the elders had parswaded the people that they shulde axe Barrabas and shulde destroye Iesus. <sup>21</sup>Then the debite answered and sayde vnto them: whether of the twayne wyll ye that I let loose vnto you? And they sayde Barrabas. <sup>22</sup>Pilate sayde vnto them: what shall I do then with Iesus which is called Christ? They all sayde to him: let him be crucified. <sup>23</sup>Then sayde the debite: what evyll hath he done? And they cryed the more sayinge: let him be crucified. <sup>24</sup>When Pilate sawe that he prevayled nothings but that moare busines was made he toke water and wasshed his hondes before the people sayinge: I am innocent of the bloud of this iuste person and that ye shall se. <sup>25</sup>Then answered all the people and sayde: his bloud be on vs and on oure chyldren. <sup>26</sup>Then let he Barrabas loose vnto them and scourged Iesus and delivered him to be crucified. <sup>27</sup>Then the soudeours of the debite toke Iesus vnto the comen hall and gaddered vnto him all the company. <sup>28</sup>And they stripped him and put on him a purpyll roobe <sup>29</sup>and platted a croune of thornes and put vpon his heed and a rede in his ryght honde: and bowed their knees before him and mocked him saying: hayle kinge of the Iewes: <sup>30</sup>and spitted vpon him and toke the rede and smoothe him on the heed. <sup>31</sup>And when they had mocked him they toke the robe of him ageyne and put his awne reymet on him and leed him awaye to crucify him. <sup>32</sup>And as they came out they fonnde a man of Cyren named Simon: him they compelled to beare his crosse. <sup>33</sup>And when they cam vnto the place called Golgotha (that is to saye a place of deed mens sculles) <sup>34</sup>they gave him veneger to drinke mengled with gall. And when he had tasted therof he wolde not drinke. <sup>35</sup>When they had crucified him they parted his garmetes and did cast lottes: to fulfill that was spoken by the prophet. They deuyded my garmetes amonge them: and

apon my vesture did cast loottes. <sup>36</sup>And they sate and watched him there. <sup>37</sup>And they set vp over his heed the cause of his deeth written. This is Iesus the kynge of the Iewes. <sup>38</sup>And ther were two theves crucified with him one on the right honde and another on the lyfte. <sup>39</sup>They that passed by revyled him waggynge ther heeddes <sup>40</sup>and sayinge: Thou that destroyest the temple of God and byldest it in thre dayes save thy sylfe. If thou be the sonne of God come doune from the crosse. <sup>41</sup>Lykwyse also the hye prestes mockinge him with the scribes and elders sayde: <sup>42</sup>He saved other him sylfe he can not save. If he be the kynge of Israel: let him now come doune from the crosse and we will beleve him. <sup>43</sup>He trusted in God let him deliver him now yf he will have him: for he sayde I am the sonne of God. <sup>44</sup>That same also the theves which were crucified with him cast in his tethe. <sup>45</sup>From the sixte houre was there dercknes over all the londe vnto the nynth houre. <sup>46</sup>And about the nynth houre Iesus cryed with a loude voyce sayinge: Eli Eli lama asbathani. That is to saye my God my God why hast thou forsaken me? <sup>47</sup>Some of them that stode there when they herde that sayde: This man calleth for Helyas. <sup>48</sup>And streyght waye one of them ranne and toke a sponge and filled it full of veneger and put it on a rede and gave him to drinke. <sup>49</sup>Other sayde let be: let vs se whyther Helyas will come and deliver him. <sup>50</sup>Iesus cryed agayne with a lowde voyce and yelded vp the goost. <sup>51</sup>And beholde the vayle of the temple dyd rent in twayne from the toppe to the bottome and the erth dyd quake and the stones dyd rent <sup>52</sup>and graves dyd open: and the bodies of many saintes which slept arose <sup>53</sup>and came out of the graves after his resurreccion and came into the holy cite and appered vnto many. <sup>54</sup>When the Centurion and they that were with him watchinge Iesus sawe the erth quake and those thinges which hapened they feared greatly sayinge. Of a surete this was the sonne of God. <sup>55</sup>And many wemen were there beholdinge him a farre of which folowed Iesus from Galile ministringe vnto him. <sup>56</sup>Amonge which was Mary Magdalen and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses and the mother of zebedes chyl dren. <sup>57</sup>When the even was come there came a ryche man of Aramathia named Ioseph which same also was Iesus disciple. <sup>58</sup>He went to Pilate and begged the body of Iesus. Then Pilate commaunded the body to be delivered. <sup>59</sup>And Ioseph toke the body and wrapped it in a clene lynnyn clooth <sup>60</sup>and put it in his newe tombe which he had hewen out even in the roke and rolled a greate stone to the dore of the sepulcre and departed. <sup>61</sup>And there was Mary Magdalene and the other Mary sittynge over ageynste the sepulcre. <sup>62</sup>The nexte daye that foloweth good frydaye the hye prestes and pharises got them selves to Pilate <sup>63</sup>and sayde: Syr we remember that this deceaver sayde whyll he was yet alyve After thre dayes I will aryse agayne. <sup>64</sup>Commaunde therfore that the sepulcre be made sure vntyll the thyrd daye lest paraventure his disciples come and steale him awaye and saye vnto the people he is rysen from deeth and the laste erreure be worsse then the fyrst. <sup>65</sup>Pilate sayde vnto them. Take watche men: Go and make it as sure as ye can. <sup>66</sup>And they went and made the sepulcre sure with watche men and sealed the stone.

**28** The Sabboth daye at even which dauneth the morowe after the Sabboth Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to se the sepulcre. <sup>2</sup>And beholde ther was a greate erth quake. For the angell of the lorde descended from heven: and came and rowlled backe the stone from the dore and sate apon it. <sup>3</sup>His countenance was lyke lyghtnyng and his raymet whyte as snowe. <sup>4</sup>And for feare of him the kepers were astunnied and became as deed men. <sup>5</sup>The angell answered and sayde to the wemen feare ye not. I knowe that ye seke Iesus which was crucified: <sup>6</sup>he is not here: he is rysen as he sayde. Come and se the place where the lorde was put: <sup>7</sup>and goo quickly and tell his disciples that he is rysen from deeth. And beholde he will go before you into Galile there ye shall se him. Lo I have tolde you. <sup>8</sup>And they departed quickly from the sepulcre with feare and greate Ioye: and did runne to bringe his disciples worde. <sup>9</sup>And as they went to tell his disciples: beholde Iesus met them sayinge: All hayle. And they came and held him by the fete and worshipped him. <sup>10</sup>Then sayde Iesus vnto

them: be not afrayde. Go and tell my brethren that they goo in to Galile and there shall they se me. <sup>11</sup>When they were gone: beholde some of the kepers came into the cyte and shewed vnto the hie prestes all the thinges that were hapened. <sup>12</sup>And they gaddered them to gedder with the elders and toke counsell and gave large money vnto the soudiers <sup>13</sup>sayinge: Saye that his disciples came by nyght and stole him away whill ye slept. <sup>14</sup>And if this come to the rulers cares we wyll pease him and save you harmeles. <sup>15</sup>And they toke the money and dyd as they were taught. And this sayinge is noysed amonge the Iewes vnto this daye. <sup>16</sup>Then the .xi. disciples went awaye into Galile in to a mountayne where Iesus had appoynted them. <sup>17</sup>And when they sawe hym they worshipped him. But some of them douted. <sup>18</sup>And Iesus came and spake vnto them sayinge: All power ys geve vnto me in heven and in erth. <sup>19</sup>Go therfore and teache all nacions baptysinge them in the name of the father and the sonne and the holy goost: <sup>20</sup>Teachinge them to observe all thynges what soever I comcommaunded you. And lo I am with you all waye even vntyll the ende of the worlde.

---

**Mark 1** The beginnyng of the Gospell of Iesu Christ the sonne of God <sup>2</sup>as that is wrytten in the Prophetes: beholde I sende my messenger before thy face which shall prepared thy waye before the. <sup>3</sup>The voyce of a cryer in the wildernes: prepare ye the waye of the Lorde make his paches streyght. <sup>4</sup>Iohn dyd baptise in the wyldernes and preche the baptye of repentaunce for the remission of synnes. <sup>5</sup>And all the londe of Iurie and they of Ierusalem went out vnto him and were all baptised of him in the ryver Iordan confessynge their synnes. <sup>6</sup>Iohn was clothed with cammylles heer and with a gerdyll of a skyn a bout hys loynes. And he dyd eate locustes and wylde hony <sup>7</sup>and preached sayinge: a stronger then I commeth after me whose shue latchet I am not worthy to stoupe doune and vnlose. <sup>8</sup>I have baptised you with water: but he shall baptise you with the holy goost. <sup>9</sup>And that came to passe in those dayes that Iesus cam from Nazareth a cyte of Galile: and was baptised of Iohn in Iordan. <sup>10</sup>And assone as he was come out of the water Iohn sawe heaven open and the holy goost descendinge vpon him lyke a dove. <sup>11</sup>And ther came a voyce from heaven: Thou arte my dere sonne in whom I delyte. <sup>12</sup>And immediatly the sprete drave him into wildernes: <sup>13</sup>and he was there in the wildernes .xl. dayes and was tempted of Satan and was with wilde beestes. And the aungels ministred vnto him. <sup>14</sup>After Iohn was taken Iesus came in to Galile preachinge the gospell of the kyngdome of God <sup>15</sup>and sayinge: the tyme is come and the kyngdome of God is at honde repent and beleve the gospell. <sup>16</sup>As he walked by the see of Galile he sawe Simon and Andrew his brother castinge nettes into the see for they were fysshers. <sup>17</sup>And Iesus sayde vnto them: folowe me and I will make you fisshers of men. <sup>18</sup>And strayght waye they forsoke their nettes and folowed him. <sup>19</sup>And when he had gone a lytell further thence he sawe Iames the sonne of zebede and Ihon his brother even as they were in the shyppe mendinge their nettes. <sup>20</sup>And anonne he called them. And they lefft their father zebede in the shippe with his hyred servauntes and went their waye after him. <sup>21</sup>And they entred into Capernaum: and streight waye on the Saboth dayes he entred in to the synagoge and taught. <sup>22</sup>And they merved at his learninge. For he taught them as one that had power with him and not as the Scribes. <sup>23</sup>And there was in their synagoge a man vexed with an vnclene spirite that cried <sup>24</sup>sayinge: let be: what have we to do with the thou Iesus of Nazareth? Arte thou come to destroye vs? I knowe the what thou arte euen that holy of god. <sup>25</sup>And Iesus rebuked him sayinge: hoolde thy peace and come out of him. <sup>26</sup>And the vnclene spirite tare him and cryed with a loude voyce and came out of him. <sup>27</sup>And they were all amased in so moche that they demaunded one of another amonge them selves saying: what thinge is this? what newe doctryne is

this? For he commaundeth the foule spirites with power and they obeye him. <sup>28</sup>And immediatly his fame spread abroade throughout all the region borderinge on Galile. <sup>29</sup>And forth with assone as they were come out of the synagoge they entred into the housse of Symon and Andrew with Iames and Ihon. <sup>30</sup>And Symons mother in lawe lay sicke of a fever. And anone they tolde him of her. <sup>31</sup>And he came and toke her by the honde and lifte her vp: and the fever forsoke hir by and by: and she ministred vnto them. <sup>32</sup>And at even when the sunne was downe they brought to him all that were diseased and them that were possessed with devyls. <sup>33</sup>And all the cite gaddred to gedder at the dore <sup>34</sup>and he healed many that were sicke of divers deseases. And he cast out many devyls and suffred not the devyls to speake because they knewe him. <sup>35</sup>And in the morninge very erly Iesus arose and went out into a solitary place and there prayed. <sup>36</sup>And Simon and they that were with him folowed after him. <sup>37</sup>And when they had founde him they sayde vnto him: all men seke for the. <sup>38</sup>And he sayd vnto them: let vs go into the next tounes that I maye preache there also: for truly I cam out for that purpose. <sup>39</sup>And he preached in their synagoges throughout all Galile and cast the devyls out. <sup>40</sup>And there came a leper to him beseching him and kneled doune vnto him and sayde to him: yf thou wilt thou canest make me clene. <sup>41</sup>And Iesus had compassion on him and put forth his honde touched him and sayde to him: I will be thou clene. <sup>42</sup>And assone as he had spoke immediatly the leprosy departed from him and was censed. <sup>43</sup>And he charged him and sent him awaye forthwith <sup>44</sup>and sayd vnto him: Se thou saye no thinge to any man: but get the hence and shewe thy silfe to the preste and offer for thy clensing those thinges which Moses commaunded for a testimoniall vnto them. <sup>45</sup>But he (assone as he was departed) beganne to tell many thinges and to publyshe the dede: in so moche that Iesus coulde no more opely entre in to the cite but was with out in desert places. And they came to him from every quarter.

**2** After a feawe dayes he entred into Capernaum agayne and it was noysed that he was in a housse. <sup>2</sup>And anone many gadered to geder in so moche that now there was no roume to receive them: no not so moche as about the dore. And he preached the worde vnto them. <sup>3</sup>And there came vnto him that brought one sicke of the palsie borne of fower men. <sup>4</sup>And because they coulde not come nye vnto him for preace they vncovered the rofe of the housse where he was. And when they had broken it open they let doune the beed where in the sicke of the palsie laye. <sup>5</sup>When Iesus sawe their fayth he sayde to the sicke of the palsie sonne thy synnes are forgiven the. <sup>6</sup>And ther were certayne of the scribes sittinge there and reasoninge in their hertes: <sup>7</sup>how doeth this felowe so blaspheme? Who can forgeve synnes but God only? <sup>8</sup>And immediatly when Iesus perceaved in his sprete that they so reasoned in the selves he sayde vnto them: why thynke ye soche thinges in youre hertes? <sup>9</sup>Whether is it easier to saye to the sicke of the palsie thy synnes are forgiven the or to saye aryse take vp thy beed and walke? <sup>10</sup>That ye maye knowe that the sonne of man hath power in erth to forgeve synnes he spake vnto ye sicke of the palsie: <sup>11</sup>I saye vnto the aryse and take vp thy beed and get the hense into thyne awne housse. <sup>12</sup>And by and by he arose toke vp the beed and went forth before them all: in so moche that they were all amased and glorified God sayinge: we never sawe it on this fassion. <sup>13</sup>And he went agayne vnto the see and all the people resorted vnto him and he taught them. <sup>14</sup>And as Iesus passed by he sawe Levy the sonne of Alpey syt at the receyte of custome and sayde vnto him: folowe me. And he arose and folowed him. <sup>15</sup>And it came to passe as Iesus sate at meate in his housse many publicans and synners sate at meate also with Iesus and his disciples. For there were many that folowed him. <sup>16</sup>And when the Scribes and Pharises sawe him eate with publicans and synnere they sayde vnto his disciples: how is it that he eateth and drynketh with publicans and synners? <sup>17</sup>When Iesus hearde that he sayde vnto them. The whole have no nede of the phisicion but the sicke. I came not to call the rightwise but the synners to repentaunce. <sup>18</sup>And the disciples of Iohn

and the Pharises dyd faste: and therefore came and sayde vnto him. Why do the disciples of Iohn and of the Pharises faste and thy disciples fast not. <sup>19</sup>And Iesus sayde vnto them: can the chyldren of a weddinge faste while the brydgrome is with them. As longe as they have the brydgrome with them they cannot faste. <sup>20</sup>But the dayes will come when the brydgrome shalbe taken from them and then shall they faste in those dayes. <sup>21</sup>Also no man soweth a pece of newe cloth vnto an olde garmet for then taketh he away the newe pece from the olde and so is the rent worsse. <sup>22</sup>In lyke wyse no man poureth newe wyne into olde vessels: for yf he do the newe wyne breaketh the vessels and the wyne runneth out and the vessels are marred. But new wyne must be poured into new vessels. <sup>23</sup>And it chaused that he wet thorow the corne felde on the Saboth daye: and his disciples as they went on their waye beganne to plucke the eares of corne. <sup>24</sup>And the Pharises sayde vnto him: beholde why do they on the Saboth dayes that which is not lafull? <sup>25</sup>And he sayde to them: have ye never rede what David dyd when he had nede and was anhogred bothe he and they that were with him? <sup>26</sup>How he went into the housse of God in the dayes of Abiathar the hie preste and dyd eate the halowed loves which is not lafull to eate but for the prestes only: and gave also to the which were with him? <sup>27</sup>And he sayde to them: the Saboth daye was made for man and not man for the Saboth daye. <sup>28</sup>Wherfore the sonne of man is Lorde even of the Saboth daye.

**3** And he entred agayne into the synagoge and there was a man there which had a widdred honde. <sup>2</sup>And they watched him to se whether he wolde heale him on the Saboth daye that they might accuse him. <sup>3</sup>And he sayde vnto the man which had the wyddred honde: arise and stonde in the middes. <sup>4</sup>And he sayd to them: whether is it lafull to do a good dede on the Saboth dayes or an evyll? to save life or kyll? But they helde their peace. <sup>5</sup>And he loked round aboute on them angerly mournyge on the blindnes of their hertes and sayde to the man: stretch forth thyne honde. And he stretched it oute. And his honde was restored even as whole as the other. <sup>6</sup>And the Pharises departed and streyght waye gaddred a counsell with the that belonged to Herode agaynst him that they might destroye him. <sup>7</sup>And Iesus auoyded with his disciples to the sea. And a greate multitude folowed him from Galile and from Iurie <sup>8</sup>and from Hierusalem and from Idumea and from beyonde Iordane: and they that dwelled about Tyre and Sidon a greate multitude: which when they had herde what thinges he dyd came vnto him. <sup>9</sup>And he commaunded his disciples that a shippe shuld wayte on him because of the people lest they shuld througe him. <sup>10</sup>For he had healed many in somoche that they preased upon him for to touche him as many as had plages. <sup>11</sup>And when the vnclene sprites sawe him they fell doune before him and cryed sayinge: thou arte the sonne of God. <sup>12</sup>And he straygtly charged them that they shuld not vtter him. <sup>13</sup>And he wet vp into a mountayne and called vnto him whom he wolde and they came vnto him. <sup>14</sup>And he ordeyned the .xii. that they shuld be with him and that he myght sende the to preache: <sup>15</sup>and that they might have power to heale syknesses and to cast out devyls. <sup>16</sup>And he gave vnto Simon to name Peter. <sup>17</sup>And he called Iames the sonne of zebede and Iohn Iames brother and gave them Bonarges to name which is to saye the sonnes of thounder. <sup>18</sup>And Andrew and Philip and Bartlemew and Mathew and Thomas and Iames the sonne of Alphey and Taddeus and Symon of Cane, <sup>19</sup>and Iudas Iscarioth which same also betrayed him. And they came vnto housse <sup>20</sup>and the people assembled togedder agayne so greatly that they had not leasar so moche as to eate breed. <sup>21</sup>And when they that longed vnto him hearde of it they went out to holde him. For they thought he had bene beside him selfe. <sup>22</sup>And the Scribes which came from Ierusalem sayde: he hath Belzebug and by the power of the chefe devyll casteth out devyls. <sup>23</sup>And he called them vnto him and sayde vnto them in similitudes. How can Satan drive out Satan? <sup>24</sup>For yf a realme be devided ageynste it silfe that realme cannot endure. <sup>25</sup>Or yf a housse be devided agaynste it silfe that housse cannot continue: <sup>26</sup>So yf Satan make insurreccion agaynste himsilfe and be

devided he cannot continue but is at an ende. <sup>27</sup>No man can entre into a stronge mans housse and take awaye hys gooddes excepte he fyrst bynde that stronge man and then spoyle hys housse.

<sup>28</sup>Verely I saye vnto you all synnes shalbe forgeven vnto mens chyldren and blasphemy wherwith they blaspheme. <sup>29</sup>But he that blasphemeth the holy goost shall never have forgevenes: but is in dauger of eternall dampnacion: <sup>30</sup>because they sayde he had an vnclene sprete. <sup>31</sup>Then came his mother and his brethren and stode with out and sent vnto him and called him. <sup>32</sup>And the people sate aboute hym and sayde vnto him: beholde thy mother and thy brethren seke for the with out. <sup>33</sup>And he answered them sayinge: who is my mother and my brethren? <sup>34</sup>And he loked rounde about on his disciples which sate in compasse about hym and sayde: beholde my mother and my brethren. <sup>35</sup>For who soever doeth the will of God he is my brother my syster and mother.

**4** And he began agayne to teache by the seesyde. And there gadered to gedder vnto him moche people so greatly that he entred into a ship and sate in the see and all the people was by the seeside on the shoore. <sup>2</sup>And he taught them many thynges in similitudes and sayde vnto them in his doctrine: <sup>3</sup>Herken to. Beholde There wet out a sower to sowe. <sup>4</sup>And it fortunod as he sowed that some fell by the waye syde and the fowles of the ayre came and deuoured it vp. <sup>5</sup>Some fell on stony grounde where it had not moche erth: and by and by sprange vp because it had not depth of erth: <sup>6</sup>but as sone as the sunne was vp it caught heet and because it had not rotyng wyddred awaye. <sup>7</sup>And some fell amonge the thornes and the thornes grewe vp and choked it so that it gave no frute. <sup>8</sup>And some fell vpon good grounde and dyd yelde frute that sproge and grewe and brought forthe: some thirty folde some sixtie folde and some an hundred folde. <sup>9</sup>And he sayde vnto them: he that hath eares to heare let him heare. <sup>10</sup>And when he was alone they that were aboute him with the .xii. axed him of the similitude. <sup>11</sup>And he sayde vnto them. To you it is geve to knowe the mistery of the kyngdome of God. But vnto them that are with out shall all thynges be done in similitudes: <sup>12</sup>That when they se they shall se and not discerne: and when they heare they shall heare and not vnderstonde: leste at any tyme they shulde tourne and their synnes shuld be forgeve them. <sup>13</sup>And he sayde vnto the: Perceave ye not this similitude? how then shulde ye vnderstonde all other similitudes? <sup>14</sup>The sower soweth the worde. <sup>15</sup>And they that are by the wayes syde where the worde is sowed are they to whom assone as they have herde it Satha cometh immediatly and takith awaye the worde that was sowe in their hertes. <sup>16</sup>And likewise they that are sowed on the stonye groude are they: which when they have harde the worde at once receave it with gladnes <sup>17</sup>yet have no rotes in them selves and so endure but a tyme: and anone as trouble and persecucion aryseth for the wordes sake they fall immediatly. <sup>18</sup>And they that are sowe amonge the thornes are soche as heare the worde: <sup>19</sup>and the care of this worlde and the disseytfulnes of ryches and the lustes of other thynges entre in and choocke the worde and it is made vnfrutfull. <sup>20</sup>And those that weare sowe in good grounde are they that heare the worde and receave it and bringe forth frute some thirty folde some sixty folde some an hundred folde. <sup>21</sup>And he sayde vnto them: is the candle lighted to be put vnder a busshell or vnder the table and not rather to be put on a candelstick? <sup>22</sup>For there is nothyng so prevy that shall not be opened: nether so secreet but that it shall come abroade. <sup>23</sup>Yf eny man have eares to heare let him heare. <sup>24</sup>And he sayde vnto them: take hede what ye heare. With what measure ye mete with the same shall it be measured vnto you agayne. And vnto you that heare shall more be geve. <sup>25</sup>For vnto him that hath shall it be geven: and from him that hath not shalbe taken awaye even that he hath. <sup>26</sup>And he sayde: so is the kyngdome of God even as yf a man shuld sowe seed in the groude <sup>27</sup>and shulde slepe and ryse vp night and daye: and the seede shuld springe and growe vp he not ware. <sup>28</sup>For the erth bringeth forthe frute of her silfe: fyrst the blade then the eares after that full corne in the eares. <sup>29</sup>And as sone as the frute is brought forth anone he throusteth in the sykell

because the heruest is come. <sup>30</sup>And he sayde: where vnto shall we lyke the kyngdome of God? or with what compareson shall we compare it? <sup>31</sup>It is lyke a grayne of mustard seed which when it is sowe in the erth is the leest of all seedes that be in the erth: <sup>32</sup>but after that it is sowen it groweth vp and is greatest of all yerbes: and bereth greate brauches so that the fowles of the ayre maye dwell vnder the shadowe of it. <sup>33</sup>And with many soche similitudes he preached the worde vnto the after as they myght heare it. <sup>34</sup>And with out similitude spake he no thinge vnto them. But when they were aparte he expounded all thinges to his disciples. <sup>35</sup>And the same daye when even was come he sayde vnto them: let vs passe over vnto the other syde. <sup>36</sup>And they lefte the people and toke him even as he was in the shyp. And ther were also with him other shippes. <sup>37</sup>And ther arose a great storme of wynde and dashed the waves into the ship so that it was full. <sup>38</sup>And he was in the sterne a slepe on a pelowe. And they awoke him and sayde to him: Master carest thou not that we perisse? <sup>39</sup>And he rose vp and rebuked the wynde and sayde vnto the see: peace and be still. And the winde alayed and ther folowed a greate calme. <sup>40</sup>And he sayde vnto them: why are ye so fearfull? How is it that ye have no fayth? <sup>41</sup>And they feared excedingly and sayde one to another: what felowe is this? For booth winde and see obey him.

**5** And they cam over to the other syde of the see in to the countre of the Gaderenites. <sup>2</sup>And when he was come out of the shippe there met him out of the graves a man possessyd of an vnclene sprete <sup>3</sup>which had his abydinge amonge the graves. And no man coulde bynde him: no not with cheynes <sup>4</sup>because that when he was often bounde with fetters and cheynes he plucked the chaynes asundre and brake the fetters in peaces. Nether coulde eny man tame him. <sup>5</sup>And alwayes bothe nyght and daye he cryed in the moutaynes and in the graves and bet him silfe with stones. <sup>6</sup>When he had spied Iesus afarre of he rane and worshipped him <sup>7</sup>and cryed with a lowde voyce and sayde: what have I to do with the Iesus the sonne of the moost hiest God? I requyre the in the name of God that thou torment me not. <sup>8</sup>For he had sayd vnto hym: come out of the man thou fowle sprete. <sup>9</sup>And he axed him: what is thy name? And he answered sayinge: my name is Legion for we are many. <sup>10</sup>And he prayd him instantly that he wolde not sende the awaye out of the countre. <sup>11</sup>And ther was there nye vnto the moutayns a greate heerd of swyne fedinge <sup>12</sup>and all the devyls besought him sayinge: sende vs into the heerde of swyne that we maye enter in to them. <sup>13</sup>And anone Iesus gave them leave. And the vnclene spretes wet out and entred into the swyne. And the heerd starteled and ran hedding into the see. They were about .ii.M. swyne and they were drowned in the see. <sup>14</sup>And the swyne heerdes fled and tolde it in the cyte and in the countre. And they came out for to se what had hapened: <sup>15</sup>and came to Iesus and sawe hym that was vexed with the fende and had the legion syt both clothed and in his right mynde and were afrayed. <sup>16</sup>And they that sawe it tolde them how it had happened vnto him that was possessed with the devyll: and also of the swyne. <sup>17</sup>And they begane to praye him that he wolde departe from their coostes. <sup>18</sup>And when he was come in to the shyppe he that had the devyll prayed him that he myght be with him. <sup>19</sup>Howbeit Iesus wolde not suffre him but sayde vnto him: goo home in to thyne awne housse and to thy frendes and shewe the what great thinges the Lorde hath done vnto the and how he had compassion on the. <sup>20</sup>And he departed and begane to publisse in the ten cyties what greate thinges Iesus had done vnto him and all me dyd merveyle. <sup>21</sup>And when Iesus was come over agayne by shyp vnto the other syde moche people gadered vnto him and he was nye vnto the see. <sup>22</sup>And beholde ther came one of the rulers of the Synagoge whose name was Iairus: and when he sawe him he fell doune at his fete <sup>23</sup>and besought hym greatly sayinge: my doughter lyith at poynt of death I wolde thou woldest come and laye thy honde on her that she myght be safe and live. <sup>24</sup>And he wet with him and moche people folowed him and thronged him. <sup>25</sup>And ther was a certen woman which was diseased of an yssue of bloude .xii. Yeres

<sup>26</sup>and had suffred many thinges of many phisicians and had spet all that she had and felte none amendment at all but wexed worsse and worsse. <sup>27</sup>When she had herde of Iesus: she came into the preace behynde him and touched his garmet. <sup>28</sup>For she thought: yf I maye but touche his clothes I shall be whole. <sup>29</sup>And streyght waye her foutayne of bloude was dryed vp and she felt in her body that she was healed of the plage. <sup>30</sup>And Iesus immediatly felt in him silfe the vertue that wet out of him and tourned him roud aboute in the preace and sayde: who touched my clothes? <sup>31</sup>And his disciples sayde vnto him: seist thou the people thrust the and yet axest who dyd touche me? <sup>32</sup>And he loked roud about for to se her that had done that thinge. <sup>33</sup>The woman feared and trembled (for she knew what was done with in her) and she came and fell doune before him and tolde him the truth of everythinge. <sup>34</sup>And he sayde to her: Doughter thy fayth hath made the whoale: goo in peace and be whole of thy plage. <sup>35</sup>Whyll he yet spake ther came from the ruler of the synagoges housse certayne which sayde: thy doughter is deed: why diseasest thou the master eny further? <sup>36</sup>Assone as Iesus herde that worde spoke he sayde vnto the ruler of the synagoge: be not afrayed only beleve. <sup>37</sup>And he suffred no man to folowe him moo then Peter and Iames and Ihon the brother of Iames. <sup>38</sup>And he came vnto the housse of the ruler of the synagoge and sawe the wondrynge and them that wepte and wayled greatly <sup>39</sup>and went in and sayde vnto them: why make ye this adoo and wepe? The mayde is not deed but slepith. <sup>40</sup>And they lawght him to scorne. Then he put them all out and toke the father and the mother of the mayden and them that were with him and entred in where the mayden laye <sup>41</sup>and toke the mayden by the honde and sayde vnto hyr: Tabitha cumi: which is by interpretacion: mayde I saye vnto the aryse. <sup>42</sup>And streyght the mayden arose and went on her fete. For she was of the age of twelve yeres. And they were astonied at it out of measure. <sup>43</sup>And he charged the straytely that no man shuld knowe of it and commaunded to geve her meate.

**6** And he departed thence and cam into his awne countre and his disciples folowed him. <sup>2</sup>And when the saboth daye was come he beganne to teache in the synagoge. And many that hearde him were astonied and sayde: From whens hath he these thinges? and what wysdo is this that is geve vnto him? and suche vertues that are wrought by his hondes? <sup>3</sup>Is not this that carpeter Maryes sonne the brother of Iames and Ioses and of Iuda and Simon? and are not his systers here with vs? And they were offended by him. <sup>4</sup>And Iesus sayde vnto the: a prophet is not despysed but in his awne countre and amonge his awne kynne and amonge the that are of the same housholde. <sup>5</sup>And he coulde there shewe no miracles but leyd his hondes apon a feawe sicke foolke and healed them. <sup>6</sup>And he merveyled at their vnbelefe. And he went aboute by the tounes that laye on every syde teachynge. <sup>7</sup>And he called the twelve and beganne to sende them two and two and gave them power over vnclene spretes. <sup>8</sup>And commaunded the that they shuld take nothyng vnto their Iorney save a rodde only: Nether scrippe nether breed nether mony in their purses: <sup>9</sup>but shuld be shood with sandals. And that they shuld not put on two coottes. <sup>10</sup>And he sayd vnto them: whersoever ye entre in to an house there abyde tyll ye departe thence <sup>11</sup>And whosoever shall not receave you nor heare you when ye departe thence shake of the duste that is vnder youre fete for a witnessse vnto them. I saye verely vnto you it shalbe easier for zodom and Gomor at the daye of iudgement then for that cite. <sup>12</sup>And they went out and preached that they shuld repent: <sup>13</sup>and they caste out many devylles. And they annoynted many that were sicke with oyle and healed them. <sup>14</sup>And kynge Herode herde of him (for his name was spread abroad) and sayd: Iohn Baptiste is rysen agayne from deeth and therefore miracles are wrought by him. <sup>15</sup>Wother sayd it is Helyas: and some sayde: it is a Prophet or as one of the Prophetes. <sup>16</sup>But when Herode hearde of him he sayd: it is Iohn whom I beheded he is rysen from deeth agayne. <sup>17</sup>For Herode him sylfe, had sent forth and had taken Iohn, and bounde him and cast him into preson for Herodias sake which was his brother Philippes wyfe. For he had married

her. <sup>18</sup>John sayd vnto Herode: It is not lauffull for the to have thy brothers wyfe. <sup>19</sup>Herodias layd wayte for him and wolde have killed him but she coulde not. <sup>20</sup>For Herode feared Iohn knowynge that he was a iuste man and an holy: and gave him reverence: and when he hearde him he dyd many thinges and hearde him gladly. <sup>21</sup>But when a conuenient daye was come: Herode on his birth daye made a supper to the lordes captayns and chefe estates of Galile. <sup>22</sup>And the doughter of the sayde Herodias came in and daused and pleased Herode and them that sate at bourde also. Then the kynge sayd vnto the mayden: axe of me what thou wilt and I will geve it the. <sup>23</sup>And he sware vnto hyr whatsoever thou shalt axe of me I will geve it the even vnto the one halfe of my kyngdome. <sup>24</sup>And she wet forth and sayde to her mother: what shall I axe? And she sayde: Iohn Baptistes heed. <sup>25</sup>And she cam in streyght waye with haste vnto the kynge and axed sayinge: I will that thou geve me by and by in a charger the heed of Iohn Baptist. <sup>26</sup>And the kynge was sorry: howbe it for his othes sake and for their sakes which sate at supper also he wolde not put her besyde her purpose. <sup>27</sup>And immediatly the kynge sent the hangma and commaunded his heed to be brought in. And he went and beheeded him in the preson, <sup>28</sup>and brought his heed in a charger and gave it to the mayden and the mayden gave it to her mother. <sup>29</sup>And when his disciples hearde of it they came and toke vp his body and put it in a tounge. <sup>30</sup>And the apostels gaddered them selves to ggedre to Iesus and tolde him all thinges booth what they had done and what they had taught. <sup>31</sup>And he sayd vnto them: come ye aparte into the wyldernes and rest awhyle. For there were many comers and goers that they had no leasure so moche as to eate. <sup>32</sup>And he went by ship out of the waye into a deserte place. <sup>33</sup>But the people spyed them when they departed: and many knewe him and ranne afote thyther out of all cities and cam thyther before them and came togedder vnto him. <sup>34</sup>And Iesus went out and sawe moche people and had compassion on them because they were lyke shepe which had no shepeherde. And he beganne to teache them many thinges. <sup>35</sup>And when the daye was nowe farre spet his disciples came vnto him sayinge: this is a desert place and now the daye is farre passed <sup>36</sup>let the departe that they maye goo into the countrey rounde about and into the townes and bye the breed: for they have nothinge to eate. <sup>37</sup>He answered and sayde vnto them: geve ye them to eate. And they sayde vnto him: shall we goo and bye ii.C. penyworth of breed and geve them to eate? <sup>38</sup>He sayde vnto them: how many loves have ye? Goo and loke. And when they had serched they sayde: v. and .ii. Fysshes. <sup>39</sup>And he commaunded them to make them all syt doune by companyes apon the grene grasse. <sup>40</sup>And they sate doune here a rowe and there arowe by houndredes and by fyfties. <sup>41</sup>And he toke the .v. loves and the ii. fysshes and loked vp to heven and blessed and brake the loves and gave them to his disciples to put before the: and the .ii. fysshes he devyded amonge them all. <sup>42</sup>And they all dyd eate and were satisfied. <sup>43</sup>And they toke vp twelve baskettes full of the gobbettes and of the fysshes. <sup>44</sup>And they that ate were about fyve thousand men. <sup>45</sup>And streyght waye he caused his disciples to goo into the shipe and to goo over the water before vnto Bethsaida whyll he sent awaye the people. <sup>46</sup>And assone as he had sent them away he departed into a moutayne to praye. <sup>47</sup>And when even was come the ship was in the middes of the see and he alone on the londe, <sup>48</sup>and he sawe the troubled in rowynge for the wynde was cotrary vnto them. And aboute the fourth quartre of the nyght he came vnto the walkinge apon the see and wolde have passed by them. <sup>49</sup>When they sawe him walkinge apon the see they supposed it had bene a sprete and cryed oute: <sup>50</sup>For they all sawe him and were afrayed. And anon he talked with them and sayde vnto them: be of good chere it is I be not a frayed. <sup>51</sup>And he went vp vnto them into the shippe and the wynde ceased and they were sore amased in them selves beyonde measure and marveyled. <sup>52</sup>For they remembered not of the loves because their hertes were blynded. <sup>53</sup>And they came over and went into the londe of Genezareth and drue vp into the haven. <sup>54</sup>And assone as they were come out of the shippe streyght they knewe him <sup>55</sup>and ran forth throughout all the region rounde about and began to cary aboute in

beeddes all that were sicke to the place where they heard tell that he was. <sup>56</sup>And whyther soever he entred into townes cities or villages they layde their sicke in the stretes and prayed him that they myght touche and it were but the edge of his vesture. And as many as touched him were safe.

**7** And the pharises came togedder vnto him and dyvers of the scribes which came from Ierusalem. <sup>2</sup>And when they sawe certayne of his disciples eate bread with comen hondes (that is to saye with vnwesshen hondes) they complayned. <sup>3</sup>For the pharises and all the Iewes excepte they washe their hondes ofte eate not observinge the tradicions of the elders. <sup>4</sup>And when they come from the market except they washe they eate not. And many other thinges ther be which they have taken upon them to observe as the wassing of cuppes and cruses and of brasen vessels and of tables. <sup>5</sup>Then axed him the pharises and scribes why walke not thy disciples accordinge to the tradicions of the elders but eate breede with vnw eshen hondes? <sup>6</sup>He answered and sayde vnto them: well prophesied Esaias of you ypocrites as it is writte: This people honoreth me with their lypes but their hert is farre from me: <sup>7</sup>In wayne they worshippe me teachinge doctryns which are nothinge but the comaundementes of men. <sup>8</sup>For ye laye the commaundement of God aparte and observe the tradicions of men as the wesshing of cruses and of cuppes and many other suche lyke thinges ye do. <sup>9</sup>And he sayde vnto them: well ye cast asyde the comaundement of God to mayntayne youre owne tradicions. <sup>10</sup>For Moses sayde: Honoure thy father and thy mother: and whosoever cursseth father or mother let him dye for it. <sup>11</sup>But ye saye: a man shall saye to father or mother Corban: which is: that thou desyrest of me to helpe the with is geven God. <sup>12</sup>And so ye soffre him no more to do ought for his father or his mother <sup>13</sup>makinge the worde of God of none effecte through youre awne tradicions which ye have ordeyned. And many soche thinges ye do. <sup>14</sup>And he called all the people vnto him and sayde vnto them: Herken vnto me every one of you and vnderstonde. <sup>15</sup>There is no thinge with out a man that can defyle him when it entreth into him: but thoo thinges which procede out of him are those which defyle the man. <sup>16</sup>If eny man have eares to heare let him heare <sup>17</sup>And when he came to house awaye from the people his disciples axed him of the similitude. <sup>18</sup>And he sayd vnto them: Are ye so without vnderstandinge? Do ye not yet perceave that whatsoever thinge from with out entreth into a man it can not defyle him <sup>19</sup>because it entrith not in to his hert but into the belly: and goeth out into the draught that porgeth oute all meates. <sup>20</sup>And he sayde: that defileth a man which cometh oute of a man. <sup>21</sup>For from with in even oute of the herte of men proceade evill thoughtes: advantry fornicacion murder <sup>22</sup>theeft coveteousnes wickednes diceyte vnclennes and a wicked eye blasphemy pryde folysshnes: <sup>23</sup>all these evyll thinges come from with in and defile a man. <sup>24</sup>And from thence he rose and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon and entred into an housse and wolde that no man should have knowen: But he coulde not be hyd. <sup>25</sup>For a certayne woman whose doughter had a foule sprete hearde of him and came and fell at his fete. <sup>26</sup>The woman was a Greke oute of Syrophenicia and she besought him that he wolde caste out the devyll oute of her doughter. <sup>27</sup>And Iesus sayde vnto her: let the chyldren fyrst be feed. For it is not mete to take the chyldres breed and to caste it vnto whelppes. <sup>28</sup>She answered and sayde vnto him: even soo master neverthesse the whelppes also eate vnder the table of the chyldrens cromes. <sup>29</sup>And he sayde vnto her: for this sayinge goo thy waye the devyll is gone out of thy doughter. <sup>30</sup>And when she was come home to her housse she founde the devyll departed and her doughter lyinge on the bed. <sup>31</sup>And he departed agayne from the coastes of Tyre and Sidon and came vnto the see of Galile thorowe the middes of the coastos of the .x. cities. <sup>32</sup>And they brought vnto him one that was deffe and stambred in his speche and prayde him to laye his honde upon him. <sup>33</sup>And he toke him asyde from the people and put his fyngers in his eares and dyd spyt and touched his tounge <sup>34</sup>and loked vp to heven and sygthed and sayde vnto him: ephatha that is to saye be opened. <sup>35</sup>And streyght waye his eares were opened and the stringe of

his tounge was loosed and he spake playne. <sup>36</sup>And he commaunded them that they shuld tell no man. But the more he forbad them soo moche the more a greate deale they publessed it: <sup>37</sup>and were beyonde measure astonyed sayinge: He hath done all thinges well and hath made booth the deffe to heare and the dome to speake.

**8** In those dayes when ther was a very greate companye and had nothings to eate Iesus called his disciples to him and sayd vnto them: <sup>2</sup>I have compassion on this people because they have nowe bene with me .iii. dayes and have nothings to eate: <sup>3</sup>And yf I shuld sende the awaye fastinge to their awne houses they shulde faynt by the waye. For dyvers of the came from farre. <sup>4</sup>And his disciples answered him: where shuld a man have breade here in the wildernes to satisfie these? <sup>5</sup>And he axed them: how many loves have ye? They sayde: seven. <sup>6</sup>And he commaunded the people to syt doune on the grounde. And he toke the .vii. loves gave thankes brake and gave to his disciples to set before them. And they dyd set the before the people. <sup>7</sup>And they had a feawe smale fysshes. And he blessed them and commaunded them also to be set before them. <sup>8</sup>And they ate and were suffysed: And they toke vp yf the broken meate that was lefte .vii. baskettes full. <sup>9</sup>And they that ate were in number aboute fowre thousand. And he sent them awaye. <sup>10</sup>And a none he entred into a ship with his disciples and came into the parties of Dalmanutha. <sup>11</sup>And the pharises cam forth and begane to dispute with him sekinge of him a signe from heven and temptinge him. <sup>12</sup>And he sygthed in his sprete and sayde: why doth this generacion seke a signe? Verely I saye vnto you ther shall no signe be geven vnto this generacion. <sup>13</sup>And he lefte the and went into the ship agayne and departed over the water. <sup>14</sup>And they had forgotten to take breed with the nether had they in the ship with them more then one loofe. <sup>15</sup>And he charged the sayinge. Take hede and beware of the leuen of the pharises and of the leue of Herode. <sup>16</sup>And they reasoned amonge the selves sayinge: we have no breed <sup>17</sup>And when Iesus knewe that he sayde vnto the: why take ye thought because ye have no bread perceave ye not yet nether vnderstonde? Have ye youre hertes yet blynded? <sup>18</sup>Have ye eyes and se not? and have ye eares and heare not? Do ye not remember? <sup>19</sup>When I brake v. loves amonge .v.M. How many baskettes full of broke meate toke ye vp? They sayde vnto him twelve. <sup>20</sup>When I brake .vii. amonge .iiii. M. How many basketes of the levinges of broken meate toke ye vp? they sayde .vii. <sup>21</sup>And he sayde vnto the: how is it that ye vnderstonde not? <sup>22</sup>And he came to Bethsaida and they brought a blynde man vnto him and desyred him to touche him. <sup>23</sup>And he caught the blynde by the honde and leade him out of the toune and spat in his eyes and put his hondes apon him and axed him whether he saw ought. <sup>24</sup>And he loked vp and sayde: I se the men: For I se the walke as they were trees. <sup>25</sup>After that he put his hondes agayne apon his eyes and made him see. And he was restored to his sight and sawe every man clerly. <sup>26</sup>And he sent him home to his housse sayinge: nether goo into the toune nor tell it to eny in the toune. <sup>27</sup>And Iesus went out and his disciples into the tounes that longe to the cite called Cesarea Philippi. And by the waye he axed his disciples sayinge: whom do men saye that I am? <sup>28</sup>And they answered: some saye that thou arte Iohn Baptiste: some saye Helyas: and some one of the Prophetes. <sup>29</sup>And he sayde vnto them: But whom saye ye that I am? Peter answered and sayd vnto him: Thou arte very Christe. <sup>30</sup>And he charged them that they shuld tell no man of it. <sup>31</sup>And he beganne to teache them how that the sonne of man must suffre many thinges and shuld be reproved of the elders and of the hie prestes and scribes and be kyllled and after thre dayes aryse agayne. <sup>32</sup>And he spake that sayinge openly. And Peter toke him asyde and began to chyde him. <sup>33</sup>Then he tourned aboute and looked on his disciples and rebuked Peter sayinge: Goo after me Satan. For thou saverest not the thinges of God but the thinges of men. <sup>34</sup>And he called the people vnto him with his disciples also and sayd vnto them: Whosoever will folowe me let him forsake him sylfe and take vp his crosse and folowe me. <sup>35</sup>For whosoever will

save his lyfe shall lose it But whosoever shall lose his lyfe for my sake and the gospels the same shall save it. <sup>36</sup>What shall it profet a man yf he shuld wyne all the worlde and loose his awne soule? <sup>37</sup>or els what shall a man geve to redeme his soule agayne? <sup>38</sup>Whosoever therfore shall be asshamed of me and of my wordes amonge this advoutrous and sinfull generacion: of him shall the sonne of man be ashamed when he cometh in the glory of his father with the holy angels.

**9** And he sayde vnto them: Verely I saye vnto you: There be some of the that stonde here which shall not taste of deeth tyll they have sene the kyngdome of God come with power. <sup>2</sup>And after .vi. dayes Iesus toke Peter James and Iohn and leede them vp into an hye mountayne out of the waye alone and he was transfigured before them. <sup>3</sup>And his rayment dyd shyne and was made very whyte even as snowe: so whyte as noo fuller can make upon the erth. <sup>4</sup>And ther apered vnto them Helyas with Moses: and they talked with Iesu. <sup>5</sup>And Peter answered and sayde to Iesu: Master here is good beinge for vs let vs make .iii. tabernacles one for the one for Moses and one for Helyas. <sup>6</sup>And yet he wist not what he sayde: for they were afrayde. <sup>7</sup>And ther was a cloude that shaddowed the. And a voyce came out of the cloude sayinge: This is my dere sonne here him. <sup>8</sup>And sodenly they loked rounde aboute them and sawe no man more then Iesus only with them. <sup>9</sup>And as they came doune from the hyll he charged the that they shuld tell no man what they had sene tyll the sonne of man were rysen from deeth agayne. <sup>10</sup>And they kepte that sayinge with them and demaunded one of a nother what that rysinge from deeth agayne shuld meane? <sup>11</sup>And they axed him sayinge: why then saye the scribe that Helyas muste fyrste come? <sup>12</sup>He answered and sayde vnto them: Helyas verely shall fyrst come and restore all thinges. And also the sonne of man as it is wrytte shall suffre many thinges and shall be set at nought. <sup>13</sup>Moreouer I saye vnto you that Helyas is come and they have done vnto him whatsoever pleased them as it is wrytten of him. <sup>14</sup>And he came to his disciples and sawe moche people aboute them and the scribes disputinge with them. <sup>15</sup>And streyght waye all the people when they behelde him were amased and ran to him and saluted him. <sup>16</sup>And he sayde vnto the Scribes: what dispute ye with them? <sup>17</sup>And one of the companye answered and sayde: Master I have brought my sonne vnto the which hath a dome spirite. <sup>18</sup>And whensoever he taketh him he teareth him and he fometh and gnassheth with his tethe and pyneth awaye. And I spake to thy disciples that they shuld caste him out and they coulde not. <sup>19</sup>He answered him and sayd: O generacion with out faith how longe shall I be with you? How longe shall I suffre you? Bring him vnto me. <sup>20</sup>And they brought him vnto him. And assone as the sprete sawe him he tare him. And he fell doune on the grounde walowinge and fomyng. <sup>21</sup>And he axed his father: how longe is it a goo sens this hath happened him? And he sayde of a chylde: <sup>22</sup>and ofte tymes casteth him into the fyre and also into the water to destroye him. But yf thou canste do eny thinge have mercy on vs and helpe vs. <sup>23</sup>And Iesus sayde vnto him: ye yf thou couldest beleve all thinges are possible to him that belevith. <sup>24</sup>And streyght waye the father of the chylde cryed with teares sayinge: Lorde I beleve helpe myne vnbelefe. <sup>25</sup>When Iesus sawe that the people came runnyng togedder vnto him he rebuked the foule sprete sayinge vnto him: Thou domme and deffe sprete I charge the come out of him and entre no more into him. <sup>26</sup>And the sprete cryed and rent him sore and came out: And he was as one that had bene deed in so moche that many sayde he is deed. <sup>27</sup>But Iesus caught his honde and lyfte him vp: and he roose. <sup>28</sup>And when he was come into the housse his disciples axed him secretly: why coulde not we caste him out? <sup>29</sup>And he sayde vnto them: this kynde can by no nother meanes come forth but by prayer and fastyng. <sup>30</sup>And they departed thens and toke their iorney thorow Galile and he wolde not that eny man shuld have knowen it. <sup>31</sup>For he taught his disciples and sayde vnto them: The sonne of man shalbe delyvered into the hondes of men and they shall kyll him and after that he is kyllled he shall aryse agayne the thryd daye. <sup>32</sup>But they wiste not what that sayinge

meat and were affrayed to axe him. <sup>33</sup>And he came to Capernaum. And when he was come to housse he axed the: what was it that ye disputed bytwene you by the waye? <sup>34</sup>And they helde their peace: for by the waye they reasoned amonge the selves who shuld be the chefest. <sup>35</sup>And he sate doune and called the twelve vnto him and sayd to them: yf eny man desyre to be fyrst the same shalbe last of all and servaunt vnto all. <sup>36</sup>And he toke a chylde and set him in the middes of them and toke him in his armes and sayde vnto them. <sup>37</sup>Whosoever receave eny soche a chylde in my name receaveth me. And whosoever receaveth me receaveth not me but him that sent me. <sup>38</sup>Iohn answered him sayinge: Master we sawe one castynge out devyls in thy name which foloweth not vs and we forbade him because he foloweth vs not. <sup>39</sup>But Iesus sayde forbid him not. For ther is no man that shall do a miracle in my name that can lightlyge speake evyll of me. <sup>40</sup>Whosoever is not agaynste you is on youre parte. <sup>41</sup>And whosoever shall geve you a cuppe of water to drinke for my names sake because ye belonge to Christe verely I saye vnto you he shall not loose his rewarde. <sup>42</sup>And whosoever shall offende one of these lytelons that beleve in me it were better for him that a mylstone were hanged aboute his necke and that he he were cast into the see: <sup>43</sup>wherfore yf thy hande offende the cut him of. It is better for the to entre into lyffe maymed then havynge two hondes goo into hell into fire that never shalbe quenched <sup>44</sup>where there worme dyeth not and the fyre never goeth oute. <sup>45</sup>Lykewyse yf thy fote offende the cut him of. For it is better for the to goo halt into lyfe then havynge two fete to be cast into hell into fyre that never shalbe quenched: <sup>46</sup>where there worme dyeth not and the fyre never goeth oute. <sup>47</sup>Even so yf thyne eye offende the plucke him oute. It is better for the to goo into the kyngdom of god with one eye then havynge two eyes to be caste into hell fyre: <sup>48</sup>where there worme dyeth not and the fyre never goeth oute. <sup>49</sup>Every man therfore shalbe salted with fyre: And every sacrificise shalbe seasoned with salt. <sup>50</sup>Salt is good. But yf the salt be vnsavery: what shall the salte therwith? Se that ye have salt in youre selves: and have peace amonge youre selves one with another.

**10** And he rose from thence and went into the coostes of Iurie through the region that is beyonde Iordan. And the people resorted vnto him afresshe: and as he was wont he taught them agayne. <sup>2</sup>And the pharises came and axed him a question: whether it were lafull for a man to put awaye his wyfe: to prove him. <sup>3</sup>And he answered and sayd vnto the: what dyd Moses byd you do? <sup>4</sup>And they sayde: Moses suffred to wryte a testimoniall of devorsement and to put hyr awaye. <sup>5</sup>And Iesus answered and sayd vnto the: For the hardnes of youre hertes he wrote this precept vnto you. <sup>6</sup>But at the fyrste creacion God made the man and woman. <sup>7</sup>And for this thinges sake shall man leve his father and mother and bide by his wyfe <sup>8</sup>and they twayne shalbe one flesshe. So then are they now not twayne but one flesshe. <sup>9</sup>Therefore what God hath cuppled let not man separat. <sup>10</sup>And in the housse his disciples axed him agayne of that matter. <sup>11</sup>And he sayde vnto them: Whosoever putteth awaye his wyfe and maryeth another breaketh wedlocke to her warde. <sup>12</sup>And yf a woman forsake her husband and be maryed to another she comitteth advoutrie. <sup>13</sup>And they brought chylde to him that he should touche the. And his disciples rebuked those that brought the. <sup>14</sup>When Iesus sawe that he was displeased and sayd to the: Suffre the chylde to come vnto me and forbid the not. For of suche is the kyngdome of God. <sup>15</sup>Verely I saye vnto you whosoever shall not receave the kyngdome of God as a chylde he shall not entre therin. <sup>16</sup>And he toke the vp in his armes and put his hondes vpon them and blessed the. <sup>17</sup>And when he was come in to the waye ther came one runninge and kneled to him and axed him: good master what shall I do that I maye enheret eternall lyfe? <sup>18</sup>Iesus sayde to him: why callest thou me good? There is no man good but one which is God. <sup>19</sup>Thou knowest the commaundementes: breake not matrimony: kyll not: steale not: bere not falce wytnes: defraude no man: honoure thy father and mother. <sup>20</sup>He answered and sayde to him: master all these I have

observed from my youth. <sup>21</sup>Iesus behelde him and had a favour to him and sayde vnto him: one thyng is lackinge vnto the. Goo and sell all that thou hast and geve to the povre and thou shalt have treasure in heven and come and folowe me and take vp thy crosse. <sup>22</sup>But he was discuforted with that sayinge and wet away morninge for he had greate possessions. <sup>23</sup>And Iesus loked rounde aboute and sayde vnto his disciples: what an harde thinge is it for them that have riches to entre into the kyngdome of God. <sup>24</sup>And his disciples were astonneyd at his wordes. But Iesus answered agayne and sayde vnto them: chylde how harde is it for them that trust in riches to entre in to the kyngdome of God. <sup>25</sup>It is easier for a camell to go thorowe the eye of an nedle then for a riche man to entre into the kyngdome of God. <sup>26</sup>And they were astonnyed out of measure sayinge betwene them selves: who then can be saved? <sup>27</sup>Iesus loked vpon them and sayde: with men it is vnpossible but not with God: for with God all thynges are possible. <sup>28</sup>And Peter begane to saye vnto him: Lo we have forsaken all and have folowed the. <sup>29</sup>Iesus answered and sayde: Verely I saye vnto you ther is no man that forsaketh housse or brethren or sisters or father or mother or wyfe other chyl dren or londes for my sake and the gospels <sup>30</sup>which shall not receave an houndred foolde nowe in this lyfe: houses and brethren and sisters and mothers and chyl dren and londes with persecucions: and in the worlde to come eternall lyfe. <sup>31</sup>Many that are fyrst shalbe last: and the last fyrst. <sup>32</sup>And they were in the waye goinge vp to Ierusalem. And Iesus wet before them: and they were amased and as they folowed were affrayde. And Iesus toke the .xii. agayne and begane to tell the what thinges shuld happen vnto him. <sup>33</sup>Beholde we goo vp to Ierusalem and the sonne of man shalbe delyvered vnto the hye preestes and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condempne him to death and shall delyvre him to the gentyls: <sup>34</sup>and they shall mocke hym and scourge him and spit vpo hym and kyll him. And the thirde daye he shall ryse agayne. <sup>35</sup>And then Iames and Iohn the sonnes of zebede came vnto him sayinge: master we wolde that thou shuldest do for vs what soever we desyre. <sup>36</sup>He sayde vnto them: what wolde ye I shuld do vnto you? <sup>37</sup>They sayd to him: graut vnto vs that we maye sitte one on thy right honde and the other on thy lyfte honde in thy glory. <sup>38</sup>But Iesus sayd vnto the: Ye wot not what ye axe. Can ye dryncke of the cup that I shall dryncke of and be baptised in the baptisme that I shalbe baptised in? <sup>39</sup>And they sayde vnto him: that we can. Iesus sayde vnto them: ye shall dryncke of the cup that I shall dryncke of and be baptised with the bapty me that I shalbe baptised in: <sup>40</sup>but to sit on my right honde and on my lyfte honde ys not myne to geve but to them for whom it is prepared. <sup>41</sup>And when the .x. hearde that they began to disdayne at Iames and Iohn. <sup>42</sup>But Iesus called the vnto him and sayde to them: ye knowe that they which seme to beare rule amonge the gentyls raygne as lordes over them. And they that be greate amonge them exercyse auctorite over them. <sup>43</sup>So shall it not be amonge you but whosoever of you wilbe greate amonge you shalbe youre minister. <sup>44</sup>And whosoever wilbe chefe shalbe servaunt vnto all. <sup>45</sup>For even the sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto: but to minister and to geve his lyfe for the redempcion of many. <sup>46</sup>And they came to Hierico. And as he went oute of Hierico with his disciples and a greate nobre of people: Barthimeus the sonne of Thimeus which was blinde sate by the hye wayes syde begginge. <sup>47</sup>And when he hearde that it was Iesus of Nazareth he began to crye and to saye: Iesus the sonne of David have mercy on me. <sup>48</sup>And many rebuked him that he shuld holde is peace. But he cryed the moore a greate deale thou sonne of David have mercy on me. <sup>49</sup>And Iesus stode still and commaunded hym to be called. And they called the blinde sayinge vnto him: Be of good conforte: ryse he calleth the. <sup>50</sup>And he threwe awaye his clooke and roose and came to Iesus. <sup>51</sup>And Iesus answered and sayde vnto hym: what wilt thou that I do vnto the? The blynde sayde vnto hym: master that I myght see. <sup>52</sup>Iesus sayde vnto him: goo thy waye thy faith hath saved the. And by and by he receaved his sight and folowed Iesus in the waye.

**11** And when they came nye to Hierusalem vnto Bethphage and Bethanie besydes mout olivete he sent forth two of his disciples <sup>2</sup>and sayde vnto the: Goo youre wayes into the tounne that is over agaynst you. And assone as ye be entred into it ye shall fynde a coolte bounde wheron never man sate: loose him and bringe him. <sup>3</sup>And if eny man saye vnto you: why do ye soo? Saye that the Lorde hath neade of him: and streight waye he will sende him hidder. <sup>4</sup>And they wet their waye and foud a coolte tyed by the dore with out in a place where two wayes met and they losed him. <sup>5</sup>And divers of the that stode there sayde vnto the: what do ye loosinge the coolte? <sup>6</sup>And they sayd vnto them even as Iesus had commaunded the. And they let them goo. <sup>7</sup>And they brought the coolte to Iesus and caste their garmetes on him: and he sate vpo him. <sup>8</sup>And many sprede there garmetes in the waye. Other cut doune brauches of the trees and strawed them in the waye. <sup>9</sup>And they that went before and they that folowed cryed sayinge: Hos anna: blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lorde. <sup>10</sup>Blessed be the kingdome that cometh in the name of him that is Lorde of oure father David. Hos anna in the hiest. <sup>11</sup>And the Lorde entred in to Ierusalem and into the temple. And when he had loked roudabout vpon all thinges and now the even tyde was come he went out vnto Bethany with the twelve. <sup>12</sup>And on the morowe when they were come out from Bethany he hungred <sup>13</sup>and spyed a fygge tree a farre of havinge leves and wet to se whether he myght finde eny thinge ther on. But when he came therto he foud no thinge but leves: for the tyme of fygges was not yet. <sup>14</sup>And Iesus answered and sayde to it: never man eate frute of the here after whill the worlde stondith. And his disciples hearde it. <sup>15</sup>And they came to Ierusalem. And Iesus wet into the temple and begane to cast out the sellers and byers in the temple and overthrewe the tables of the money chaungers and the stoles of them that solde doves: <sup>16</sup>and wolde not suffre that eny man caried a vessell thorow the temple. <sup>17</sup>And he taught sayinge vnto them is it not written: my housse shalbe called the housse of prayer vnto all nacions? But ye have made it a deen of theves. <sup>18</sup>And the Scribes and hie prestes hearde that and sought howe to distroye him. For they feared him because all the people marveled at his doctrine. <sup>19</sup>And when even was come he went out of the cite. <sup>20</sup>And in the mornynge as they passed by they sawe the fygge tree dryed vp by the rotes. <sup>21</sup>And Peter remembred and sayde vnto him: master beholde the fygge tree which thou cursedest is widdred awaye. <sup>22</sup>And Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: Have confides in God. <sup>23</sup>Verely I saye vnto you that whosoever shall saye vnto this mountayne: take awaye thy silfe and cast thy silfe in to the see and shall not waver in his herte but shall beleve that those thinges which he sayeth shall come to passe what soever he sayeth shalbe done to him. <sup>24</sup>Therefore I saye vnto you what soever ye desyre when ye praye beleve that ye shall have it and it shalbe done vnto you. <sup>25</sup>And when ye stod and praye forgeve yf ye have eny thinge agaynste eny man that youre father also which is in heven maye forgeve you youre trespasses. <sup>26</sup><sup>27</sup>And they came agayne to Hierusalem. And as he walked in the temple ther came to him the hie prestes and the Scribes and the elders <sup>28</sup>and sayd vnto him: by what auctorite doest thou these thinges? and who gave the this auctorite to do these thinges? <sup>29</sup>Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: I will also axe of you a certayne thinge: and answeere ye me and I wyll tell you by what auctorite I do these thinges. <sup>30</sup>The baptyeme of Iohn was it from heven or of men? Answer me. <sup>31</sup>And they thought in them selves sayinge: yf we shall saye from heven: he will saye why then dyd ye not beleve him? <sup>32</sup>but if we shall saye of me: then feare we the people. For all men counted Iohn that he was a verie Prophete. <sup>33</sup>And they answered and sayd vnto Iesu: we cannot tell. And Iesus answered and sayd vnto them: nether wyll I tell you by what auctorite I do these thynges.

**12** And he beganne to speake vnto them in similitudes. A certayne man planted a vineyarde and compased it with an hedge and ordeyned a wyne presse and bylt a toure in that. And let that out to

hyre vnto husbandme and went into a straunge countre. <sup>2</sup>And when the tyme was come he sent to the tennautes a seruaunt that he myght receave of the tenautes of the frute of the vyneyarde. <sup>3</sup>And they caught him and bet him and sent him agayne emptye. <sup>4</sup>And moreoever he sent vnto them another seruaunt and at him they cast stones and brake his heed and sent him agayne all to revyled. <sup>5</sup>And agayne he sent another and him they kylled: and many other beetynge some and kyllinge some. <sup>6</sup>Yet had he one sonne whom he loved tenderly him also he sent at the last vnto them sayinge: they wyll feare my sonne. <sup>7</sup>But the tenautes sayde amongst them selves: this is the heyre: come let vs kyll hym and the inheritaunce shalbe oures. <sup>8</sup>And they toke him and kylled him and cast him out of the vyneyarde. <sup>9</sup>What shall then the lorde of the vyneyarde do? He will come and destroye the tenautes and let out the vyneyarde to other. <sup>10</sup>Have ye not redde this scripture? The stoon which the bylders dyd refuse is made the chefe stoon in the corner: <sup>11</sup>this was done of the Lorde and is mervelous in oure eyes. <sup>12</sup>And they went about to take him but they feared the people. For they perceaved that he spake that similitude agaynst them. And they left him and went their waye. <sup>13</sup>And they sent vnto him certayne of the Pharises with Herodes servantes to take him in his wordes. <sup>14</sup>And assone as they were come they sayd vnto him: master we knowe that thou arte true and carest for no man: for thou consyderest not the degre of men but teachest the waye of God truly: Ys it lafull to paye tribute to Cesar or not? <sup>15</sup>Ought we to geve or ought we not to geve? He vnderstode their simulacion and sayde vnto them: Why tepte ye me? Brynge me a peny that I maye se that. <sup>16</sup>And they brought. And he sayde vnto them: Whose ys thys ymage and superscripcion? And they sayde vnto him Cesars. <sup>17</sup>And Iesus answered and saide vnto the: Then geve to Cesar that which belongeth to Cesar: and to God that which perteyneth to God. And they mervelled at him. <sup>18</sup>Then came the Saduces vnto him which saye ther is no resurreccion. And they axed hym sayinge: <sup>19</sup>Master Moses wroote vnto vs yf eny mans brother dye and leve his wyfe behinde him and leve no chylidren: that then hys brother shuld take his wyfe and reyse vp seed vnto his brother. <sup>20</sup>Ther were seven brethren: and the fyrst toke a wyfe and when he dyed leeft no seed behynde him. <sup>21</sup>And the seconde toke hir and dyed: nether leeft eny seed. And the thyrde lyke wyse. <sup>22</sup>And seven had her and leeft no seed behynde them. Last of all the wyfe dyed also. <sup>23</sup>In the resurreccion then when they shall ryse agayne: whose wyfe shall she be of them? For seven had her to wyfe. <sup>24</sup>Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: Are ye not therfore deceaved and vnderstonde not the scryptures nether the power of God? <sup>25</sup>For when they shall ryse agayne from deeth they nether mary nor are maryed: but are as the angels which are in heven. <sup>26</sup>As touchynge the deed that they shall ryse agayne: have ye not redde in the boke of Moses howe in the busshe God spake vnto him sayinge: I am the God of Abraham and God of Ysaac and the God of Iacob? <sup>27</sup>He is not the God of the deed but the God of the livynge. Ye are therfore greatly deceaved. <sup>28</sup>And ther came one of the scribes that had hearde them disputyng to gedder and perceaved that he had answered them well and axed him: Which is the fyrste of all the commaundemetes? <sup>29</sup>Iesus answered him: the fyrste of all the comaundementes is. Heare Israel: The Lorde God is one Lorde. <sup>30</sup>And thou shalt love the Lorde thy God with all thy hert and with all thy soule and with all thy mynde and with all thy strength. This is the fyrste commaundement. <sup>31</sup>And the seconde is lyke vnto this: Thou shalt love thy neghbour as thy silfe. Ther is none other commaundement greater then these. <sup>32</sup>And the Scribe sayde vnto him: well master thou hast sayd the truthe that ther ys one God and that ther is none but he. <sup>33</sup>And to love him with all the herte and with all the mynde and with all the soule and with all the streghth: and to love a mans neghbour as him silfe ys a greater thinge then all burntofferings and sacrifices. <sup>34</sup>And when Iesus sawe that he answered discretly he sayde vnto him: Thou arte not farre from the kyngdome of God. And no man after that durst axe him eny question. <sup>35</sup>And Iesus answered and sayde teachynge in the temple: how saye the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of David? <sup>36</sup>for David him selfe inspyred with the holy

goost sayde: The Lorde sayde to my Lorde syt on my right honde tyll I make thyne enemyes thy fote stole. <sup>37</sup>Then David hym silfe calleth him Lorde: and by what meanes is he then his sonne? And moche people hearde him gladly. <sup>38</sup>And he sayde vnto them in his doctrine: beware of the Scribes which love to goo in longe clothinge: and love salutacions in the market places <sup>39</sup>and the chefe seates in the synagoges and to syt in the vppermost roumes at feastes <sup>40</sup>and deuoure widowes houses and that vnder coloure of longe prayinge. These shall receave greater dampnacion. <sup>41</sup>And Iesus sat over agaynst the treasury and behelde how the people put money in to the treasury. And many that were ryche cast in moch. <sup>42</sup>And ther cam a certayne povre widowe and she threwe in two mytes which make a farthyng. <sup>43</sup>And he called vnto him his disciples and sayde vnto them: Verely I saye vnto you that this pover widowe hath cast moare in then all they which have caste into the treasury. <sup>44</sup>For they all dyd cast in of their superfluyte: but she of her poverté dyd cast in all that she had even all her livyng.

**13** And as he went out of the temple one of his disciples sayde vnto him: Master se what stones and what byldynges are here. <sup>2</sup>And Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: Seist thou these grete byldynges? There shall not be leefte one stone vpon a another that shall not be throwen doune. <sup>3</sup>And as he sate on moute olivete over agest the temple Peter and Iames and Iohn and Andrew axed him secretly: <sup>4</sup>tell vs when shall these thinges be? And what is the signe when all these thinges shalbe fulfilled? <sup>5</sup>And Iesus answered them and began to saye: take hede lest eny man deceave you. <sup>6</sup>For many shall come in my name sayinge: I am Christ and shall deceave many. <sup>7</sup>When ye shall heare of warre and tydinges of warre be ye not troubled. For soche thinges muste nedes be. But the ende is not yet. <sup>8</sup>For ther shall nacion aryse agaynste nacion and kyngdome agaynst kyngdome. And ther shalbe erth quakes in all quarters and famyshment and troubles. These are the begynnyng of sorowes. <sup>9</sup>But take ye hede to youre selves. For they shall bringe you vp to the counsels and into the synagoges and ye shalbe beaten: ye and shalbe brought before rulers and kynges for my sake for a testimoniall vnto them. <sup>10</sup>And the gospell must fyrste be publysshed amonge all nacions. <sup>11</sup>But when they leade you and present you toke noo thought afore honde what ye shall saye nether ymagion: but whatsoever is geve you at the same tyme that speake. For it shall not be ye that shall speake but the holy goost. <sup>12</sup>Ye and the brother shall delyvre the brother to deeth and the father the sonne and the chylde shall ryse agaynste their fathers and mothers and shall put them to deeth. <sup>13</sup>And ye shalbe hated of all men for my names sake. But whosoever shall endure vnto the ende the same shalbe safe. <sup>14</sup>Moreover when ye se the abominacion that betokeneth desolacion wherof is spoken by Daniel the Prophet stonde where it ought not let him that redeth vnderstonde. Then let them that be in Iurie fle to the mountaynes. <sup>15</sup>And let him that is on the housse toppe not descende doune into the housse nether entre therin to fetche eny thinge oute of his housse. <sup>16</sup>And let hym that is in the felde not tourne backe agayne vnto the thinges which he lefft behynde him for to take his clothes with him. <sup>17</sup>Woo is then to them that are with chylde and to them that geve soucke in those dayes. <sup>18</sup>But praye that youre flyght be not in the wynter. <sup>19</sup>For ther shalbe in those dayes suche tribulacion as was not from the begynninge of creatures which God created vnto this tyme nether shalbe. <sup>20</sup>And excepte that the Lorde shuld shorten those dayes no man shuld be saved. But for the electes sake which he hath chosen he hath shortened those dayes. <sup>21</sup>And then yf eny man saye to you: loo here is Christ: loo he is there beleve not. <sup>22</sup>For falce Christes shall aryse and falce Prophetes and shall shewe myracles and wondres to deceave yf it were possible evyn the electe. <sup>23</sup>But take ye hede: beholde I have shewed you all thinges before. <sup>24</sup>Moreover in those dayes after that tribulacion the sunne shall wexe darke and the mone shall not geve her light <sup>25</sup>and the starres of heven shall fall: and the powers wich are in heven shall move. <sup>26</sup>And then shall they se the sonne of man comyng in

the cloudes with greate power and glory. <sup>27</sup>And then shall he sende his angels and shall gadder to gedder his electe from the fower wyndes and from the one ende of the worlde to the other. <sup>28</sup>Learne a similitude of the fygge tree. When his braunches are yet tender and hath brought forthe leues ye knowe that sommer is neare. <sup>29</sup>So in lyke maner when ye se these thinges come to passe: vnderstond that it ys nye even at the dores. <sup>30</sup>Verely I saye vnto you that this generacion shall not passe tyll all these thinges be done. <sup>31</sup>Heven and erth shall passe but my wordes shall not passe. <sup>32</sup>But of the daye and the houre knoweth no man: no not the angels which are in heven: nether the sonne him silfe save the father only. <sup>33</sup>Take hede watche and praye for ye knowe not when the tyme ys. <sup>34</sup>As a man which is gone in to a straunge countrey and hath lefte hys housse and geven auctorite to his servautes and to every man hys worke and commaunded the porter to watche. <sup>35</sup>Watche therefore for ye knowe not when the master of the housse will come whether at even or at mydnyght whether at the cocke crowyng or in the daunyng: <sup>36</sup>lest yf he come sodenly he shuld fynde you slepyng. <sup>37</sup>And that I saye vnto you I saye vnto all men watche.

**14** After two dayes folowed ester and the dayes of swete breed. And the hye prestes and the Scrybes sought meanes how they myght take hym by crafte and put him to deeth. <sup>2</sup>But they sayde: not in the feast daye leest eny busynes aryse amonge the people. <sup>3</sup>When he was in Bethania in the housse of Simon the leper even as he sate at meate ther came a woman hauyng an alablaster boxe of oyntment called narde that was pure and costly: and she brake the boxe and powred it on is heed. <sup>4</sup>And ther were some that were not content in them selves and sayde: what neded this waste of oyntment? <sup>5</sup>For it myght have bene soolde for more then thre hundred pens and bene geve vnto the poore. And they grudged agaynste hir. <sup>6</sup>And Iesus sayde: let hir be in reest why trouble ye hir? She hath done a good worke on me. <sup>7</sup>For ye shall have poore with you all wayes: and when soever ye will ye maye do them good: but me ye shall not have alwayes. <sup>8</sup>She hath done that she coude: she came a fore honde to anoynt my boddy to his buryng ward. <sup>9</sup>Verely I saye vnto you: wheresoever this gospell shalbe preached thorowout the whole worlde: thys also that she hath done shalbe rehearsed in remembraunce of her. <sup>10</sup>And Iudas Iscarioth one of the twelve went awaye vnto the hye prestes to betraye hym vnto them. <sup>11</sup>When they herde that they were gladde and promised that they wolde geve him money. And he sought howe he myght conveniently betraye him. <sup>12</sup>And the fyrste daye of swete breed when men offer the pascall lambe his disciples sayd vnto him: where wilt thou that we goo and prepare that thou mayst eate the ester lambe? <sup>13</sup>And he sent forth two of his disciples and sayde vnto them: Goo ye into the cyte and ther shall a man mete you beringe a pitcher of water folowe him. <sup>14</sup>And whither soever he goeth in saye ye to the good man of the housse: the master axeth where is the geest chambre where I shall eate the ester lambe with my disciples. <sup>15</sup>And he will shewe you a greate parlour paved and prepared: there make ready for vs. <sup>16</sup>And his disciples went forth and came to the cyte and founde as he had sayd vnto them: and made ready the ester lambe. <sup>17</sup>And at even he came with the .xii. <sup>18</sup>And as they sate at borde and ate Iesus sayde: Verely I saye vnto you: that one of you shall betraye me which eateth with me. <sup>19</sup>And they begane to morne and to saye to him one by one: ys it I? And a nother sayde: ys it I? <sup>20</sup>He answered and sayde vnto them: It ys one of the .xii. and the same deppeth with me in the platter. <sup>21</sup>The sonne of man goeth as it ys written of him: but woo be to that man by whome the sonne of man is betrayed. Good were it for him if that man had never bene borne. <sup>22</sup>And as they ate Iesus toke breede blessed and brake and gave to them and sayde: Take eate this ys my body. <sup>23</sup>And he toke the cup gave thankes and gave it to them and they all dranke of it. <sup>24</sup>And he sayde vnto them: This is my bloude of the new testament which is sheed for many. <sup>25</sup>Verely I saye vnto you: I will drinke no moore of this frute of the vyne vntyll that daye that I drinke it new in the kyngdome of God. <sup>26</sup>And when they had sayd grace they

went out to mount Olyvete. <sup>27</sup>And Iesus sayde vnto them: All ye shalbe offended thorow me this nyght. For it is wrytte: I will smyte the shepeherd and the shepe shalbe scattered. <sup>28</sup>But after that I am rysen agayne I will goo into Galile before you. <sup>29</sup>Peter sayde vnto him: And though all men shuld be offended yet wolde not I. <sup>30</sup>And Iesus sayd vnto him: Verely I saye vnto the this daye even in this nyght before the cocke crowe twyse thou shalt denye me thryse. <sup>31</sup>And he spake boldlyer: no yf I shulde dye with the I will not deny the. Lyke wyse also sayd they all. <sup>32</sup>And they came into a place named Gethsemani. And he sayde to his disciples: Syt ye here whyll I goo aparte and praye. <sup>33</sup>And he toke with him Peter Iames and Iohn and he began to waxe abashed and to be in an agonye <sup>34</sup>and sayde vnto the: My soule is very hevy even vnto the death tary here and watche. <sup>35</sup>And he went forth a lytle and fell doune on the grounde and prayed: that yf it were possible the houre myght passe from him. <sup>36</sup>And he sayd: Abba father all thinges are possible vnto the take awaye this cup from me. Neverthesse not that I will but that thou wilt be done. <sup>37</sup>And he cam and founde the slepinge and sayd to Peter: Simon slepest thou? Coudest not thou watche with me one houre? <sup>38</sup>watche ye and praye leest ye entre into temptacion: the sprete is redy but the flessch is weeke. <sup>39</sup>And agayne he went awaye and prayde and spake the same wordes. <sup>40</sup>And he returned and founde them a slepe agayne for their eyes were hevy: nether wist they what to answeere him. <sup>41</sup>And he cam the thyrde tyme and sayd vnto the: slepe hens forth and take youre ease it is ynough. The houre is come beholde the sonne of man shalbe delyvered into the hondes of synners. <sup>42</sup>Ryse vp let vs goo. Loo he that betrayeth me is at hande. <sup>43</sup>And immediatly whyll he yet spake came Iudas one of the twelve and with him a greate number of people with sweardes and staves from the hye prestes and scribes and elders. <sup>44</sup>And he that betrayed him had geven them a generall toke sayinge: whosoever I do kisse he it is: take him and leade him awaye warely. <sup>45</sup>And assone as he was come he went streyght waye to him and sayd vnto him: master master and kissed him. <sup>46</sup>And they layde their hondes on him and toke him. <sup>47</sup>And one of them that stode by drue out a swearde and smote a servaunt of the hye preste and cut of his eare. <sup>48</sup>And Iesus answered and sayd vnto the: ye be come out as vnto a thefe with sweardes and with staves for to take me. <sup>49</sup>I was dayly with you in the temple teachinge and ye toke me not: but that the scriptures shuld be fulfilled. <sup>50</sup>And they all forsoke him and ranne awaye. <sup>51</sup>And ther folowed him a certeyne yonge man cloothed in lynnyn upon the bare and the yongemen caught him <sup>52</sup>and he lefte his lynnyn and fled from them naked. <sup>53</sup>And they leed Iesus awaye to the hiest preste of all and to him came all the hye prestes and the elders and the scribes. <sup>54</sup>And Peter folowed him a greate waye of even into the pallys of the hye preste and sat with the servauntes and warmed him sylfe at the fyre. <sup>55</sup>And the hye prestes and all the counsell sought for witnes agaynste Iesu to put him to death and founde noone. <sup>56</sup>Yet many bare falce witnes agaynste him but their witnes agreed not to geder. <sup>57</sup>And ther arose certayne and brought falce witnes agaynste him sayinge. <sup>58</sup>We herde him saye: I will destroye this temple made with hondes and with in thre dayes I will bylde another made with out hondes. <sup>59</sup>But their witnes agreed not to geder. <sup>60</sup>And the hieste preste stode up amongst them and axed Iesus sayinge: answerest thou nothinge? How is it that these beare witnes agaynst the? <sup>61</sup>And he helde his peace and answered noothinge. Agayne the hieste Preste axed him and sayde vnto him: Arte thou Christ the sonne of the blessed? <sup>62</sup>And Iesus sayde: I am. And the shall se the sonne of man syt on the ryght honde of power and come in the cloudes of heven. <sup>63</sup>Then the hiest preste rent his cloothes and sayd: what nede we eny further of witnes? <sup>64</sup>Ye have herde the blasphemy what thinke ye? And they all gave sentence that he was worthy of death. <sup>65</sup>And some begane to spit at him and to cover his face and to bete him with fistes and to saye vnto him arede vnto vs. And the servauntes boffeted him on the face. <sup>66</sup>And as Peter was beneeth in the pallys ther came one of the weches of the hiest preste: <sup>67</sup>and when she saw Petre warmynge him sylfe she loked on him and sayd: wast not thou also with Iesus

of Nazareth? <sup>68</sup>And he denyed it sayinge: I knowe him not nether wot I what thou sayest. And he went out into the poorche and the cocke crewe. <sup>69</sup>And a damsell sawe him and agayne beganne to saye to the that stode by this is one of them. <sup>70</sup>And he denyed it agayne. And anone after they that stode by sayde agayne to Peter: suerly thou arte one of the for thou arte of Galile and thy speache agreth therto. <sup>71</sup>And he beganne to cursse and to sweare sayinge: I knowe not this man of whom ye speake. <sup>72</sup>And agayne the cocke krew and Peter remembred the worde that Iesus sayd vnto him: before the cocke crowe twyse thou shalt deny me thryse and beganne to wepe.

**15** And anone in the dawninge the hie prestes helde counsell with the elders and the scribes and the whoole congregacion and bounde Iesus and ledde him awaye and delivered him to Pilate. <sup>2</sup>And Pilate axed him: arte thou the kynge of the Iewes? And he answered and sayde vnto him: thou sayest it. <sup>3</sup>And the hie prestes accused him of many thinges. <sup>4</sup>Wherfore Pilate axed him agayne sayinge: Answerest thou nothinge? Beholde how many thinges they lay vnto thy charge. <sup>5</sup>Iesus yet answered never aworde so that Pilate merved. <sup>6</sup>At that feast Pilate was wont to delivre at their pleasure a presoner: whomsoever they wolde desyre. <sup>7</sup>And ther was one named Barrabas which laye bounde with the that made insurreccion and in the insurreccion committed murther. <sup>8</sup>And the people called vnto him and began to desyre accordinge as he had ever done vnto them. <sup>9</sup>Pylate answered them and sayd: Will ye that I lowse vnto you the kynge of the Iewes? <sup>10</sup>For he knewe that the hie Prestes had delyvered him of envy. <sup>11</sup>But the hie prestes had moved the people that he shuld rather delyvre Barrabas vnto them. <sup>12</sup>And Pylate answered agayne and sayd vnto the: What will ye then that I do with him whom ye call the kynge of the Iewes? <sup>13</sup>And they cryed agayne: crucifie him. <sup>14</sup>Pylate sayde vnto them: What evell hath he done? And they cryed the moore fervently: crucifie him. <sup>15</sup>And so Pylate willinge to content the people lowsed them Barrabas and delyvered Iesus when he had scourged him for to be crucified. <sup>16</sup>And the souddeers ledde him awaye into the commen hall and called togedder the whoole multitude <sup>17</sup>and they clothed him with purple and they platted a croune of thornes and crowned him with all <sup>18</sup>and beganne to salute him. Hayle kynge of the Iewes. <sup>19</sup>And they smoot him on the heed with a rede and spat apon him and kneled doune and worsheped him. <sup>20</sup>And when they had moocked him they toke the purple of him and put his awne clothes on him and ledde him oute to crucifie him. <sup>21</sup>And they compelled one that passed by called Symon of Cyrene (which cam oute of the felde and was father of Alexander and Rufus) to beare his crosse. <sup>22</sup>And they brought him to a place named Golgotha (which is by interpretacion the place of deed mens scoules) <sup>23</sup>and they gave him to drinke wyne myngled with myrte but he received it not. <sup>24</sup>And when they had crucified him they parted his garmentes castinge loottes for them what every man shulde have. <sup>25</sup>And it was aboute the thyrde houre and they crucified him. <sup>26</sup>And the tittle of his cause was wrytten: The kynge of the Iewes. <sup>27</sup>And they crucified with him two theves: the one on the ryght honde and the other on his lyfte. <sup>28</sup>And the scripture was fulfilled which sayeth: he was counted amonge the wicked. <sup>29</sup>And they that went by rayled on him: waggyng their heedes and sayinge: A wretche that destroyest the temple and byldest it in thre dayes: <sup>30</sup>save thy sylfe and come doune from the crosse. <sup>31</sup>Lyke wyse also mocked him the hie preestes amonge them selves with the scribes and sayde: He saved other men him sylfe he cannot save. <sup>32</sup>Let Christ the kynge of Israel now descende from the crosse that we maye se and beleve. And they that were crucified with him checked him also. <sup>33</sup>And when the sixte houre was come darknes aroose over all the erth vntyll the nynthe houre. <sup>34</sup>And at the nynthe houre Iesus cryed with a loude voyce sayinge: Eloi Eloi lamaasbathani which is yf it be interpreted: my God my God why hast thou forsaken me? <sup>35</sup>And some of them that stode by when they hearde that sayde: beholde he calleth for Helyas <sup>36</sup>And one ran and filled a sponge full of veneger and put it on a rede and gave him to drinke sayinge: let him

alone let vs se whether Helyas will come and take him doune. <sup>37</sup>But Iesus cryed with aloude voyce and gave vp the gooste. <sup>38</sup>And the vayle of the temple dyd rent in two peces, from the toppe to the boottome. <sup>39</sup>And when the Centurion which stode before him sawe that he so cryed and gave vp the gooste he sayd: truly this man was the sonne of God. <sup>40</sup>Ther were also wemen a good waye of beholdinge him: amonge whom was Mary Magdalen and Mary the mother of Iames the lytle and of Ioses and Mary Salome <sup>41</sup>which also when he was in Galile folowed him and ministred vnto him and many other wemen which came vp with him to Hierusalem. <sup>42</sup>And now when nyght was come (because it was the even that goeth before the saboth) <sup>43</sup>Ioseph of Arimathia a noble counsellour which also loked for the kyngdome of God came and went in booldly vnto Pylate and begged the boddy of Iesu. <sup>44</sup>And Pylate merved that he was alrede deed and called vnto him the Centurion and axed of him whether he had bene eny whyle deed. <sup>45</sup>And when he knewe the trueth of the Centurion he gave the body to Ioseph. <sup>46</sup>And he bought a lynnyn cloothe and toke him doune and wrapped him in the lynnyn cloothe and layde him in a tombe that was hewen oute of the rocke and rolled a stone vnto the doze of the sepulcre. <sup>47</sup>And Mary Magdalen and Mary Ioses beheld where he was layde.

**16** And when the saboth daye was past Mary Magdalen and Mary Iacobi and Salome bought odures that they myght come and anoynt him. <sup>2</sup>And erly in the morninge the nexte daye after the saboth day they came vnto the sepulcre when the sunne was rysen. <sup>3</sup>And they sayd one to another: who shall rolle vs awaye the stone from the dore of the sepulcre: <sup>4</sup>And when they looked they sawe how the stone was rolled awaye: for it was a very greate one. <sup>5</sup>And they went into the sepulcre and sawe a yonge man syttinge on the ryght syde clothed in a longe whyte garmet and they were abashed. <sup>6</sup>And he sayd vnto the be not afrayed: ye seke Iesus of Nazareth which was crucified. He is rysen he is not here. Beholde the place where they put him. <sup>7</sup>But go youre waye and tell his disciples and namely Peter: he will goo before you into Galile: there shall ye se him as he sayde vnto you. <sup>8</sup>And they went oute quickly and fled from the sepulcre. For they trembled and were amased. Nether sayd they eny thinge to eny man for they were afrayed. <sup>9</sup>When Iesus was rysen the morow after the saboth daye he appered fyrst to Mary Magdalen oute of whom he cast seven devyls. <sup>10</sup>And she went and toolde them that were with him as they morned and weapte. <sup>11</sup>And when they herde that he was alyve and he had appered to hyr they beleved it not. <sup>12</sup>After that he appered vnto two of them in a straunge figure as they walked and went into the country. <sup>13</sup>And they went and toolde it to the remnaunt. And they beleved them nether. <sup>14</sup>After that he appered vnto the eleve as they sate at meate: and cast in their tethe their vnbelefe and hardnes of herte: be cause they beleued not them which had sene him after his resurreccion. <sup>15</sup>And he sayd vnto them: Goo ye in to all the worlde and preache the glad tyges to all creatures <sup>16</sup>he that beleueth and is baptised shall be saved. But he that beleueth not shalbe dampned. <sup>17</sup>And these signes shall folowe them that beleve: In my name they shall cast oute devyls and shall speake with newe tonges <sup>18</sup>and shall kyll serpentes. And yf they drinke eny dedly thinge that shall not hurte the. They shall laye their hondes on the sicke and they shall recover. <sup>19</sup>So then when the lorde had spoken vnto them he was receaued into heauen and is set doune on the ryght honde of God. <sup>20</sup>And they went forth and preached every where. And the Lorde wrought with them and confirmed the worde with miracles that folowed.

---

**Luke 1** For as moche as many have take in hand to compyle a treates of thoo thinges which are surely knowen amonge vs <sup>2</sup>even as they declared them vnto vs which from the beginnyng sawe

them their selves and were ministers at the doying: <sup>3</sup>I determined also assone as I had searched out diligently all thinges from the beginnyng that then I wolde wryte vnto the good Theophilus: <sup>4</sup>that thou myghtest knowe the certente of thoo thinges wher of thou arte informed. <sup>5</sup>There was in the dayes of Herode kynge of Iurie a certayne prest named zacharias of the course of Abia. And his wyfe was of the doughters of Aaron: And her name was Elizabeth. <sup>6</sup>Booth were perfect before God and walked in all the lawes and ordinaunces of the Lorde that no man coulde fynde fawte with them. <sup>7</sup>And they had no chylde because that Elizabeth was barre and booth were well stricken in age. <sup>8</sup>And it cam to passe as he executed the prestes office before god as his course came <sup>9</sup>(accordinge to the custome of the prestes office) his lot was to bourne incence. And went into the temple of the Lorde <sup>10</sup>and the whoale multitude of the people were with out in prayer whill the incense was aburnynge. <sup>11</sup>And ther appered vnto him an angell of the lorde stondinge on the ryght syde of the altare of incense. <sup>12</sup>And when Zacharias sawe him he was abasshed and feare came on him. <sup>13</sup>And the angell sayde vnto him: feare not Zachary for thy prayer is hearde: And thy wyfe Elizabeth shall beare the a sonne and thou shalt call his name Iohn <sup>14</sup>and thou shalt have ioye and gladnes and many shall reioyce at his birth. <sup>15</sup>For he shalbe greate in the sight of the lorde and shall nether drinke wyne ner stronge drinke. And he shalbe filled with the holy goost even in his mothers wombe: <sup>16</sup>and many of the chyl dren of Israel shall he tourne to their Lorde God. <sup>17</sup>And he shall goo before him in the sprete and power of Helyas to tourne the hertes of the fathers to the chyl dren and the vnbelevers to the wysdom of the iuste men: to make the people redy for the Lorde. <sup>18</sup>And Zacharias sayde vnto the angell: Wher by shall I knowe this? seinge that I am olde and my wyfe well stricken in yeares. <sup>19</sup>And the angell answered and sayde vnto him: I am Gabriell that stonde in the presens of God and am sent to speake vnto the: and to shewe the these glad tydinges. <sup>20</sup>And beholde thou shalt be domme and not able to speake vntyll the tyme that these thinges be performed because thou belevedst not my wordes which shalbe fulfilled in their season. <sup>21</sup>And the people wayted for zacharias and mervelled that he taryed in the temple. <sup>22</sup>And when he cam oute he could not speake vnto them. Wherby they perceaved that he had sene some vision in the temple. And he beckened vnto them and remayned speachlesse. <sup>23</sup>And it fortunod assone as the tyme of his office was oute he departed home into his awne housse. <sup>24</sup>And after those dayes his wyfe Elizabeth conceived and hyd her sylfe .v. monethes sayinge: <sup>25</sup>This wyse hath God dealte with me in the dayes when he loked on me to take from me the rebuke that I suffred amonge men. <sup>26</sup>And in the .vi. moneth the angell Gabriel was sent from god vnto a cite of Galile named Nazareth <sup>27</sup>to a virgin spoused to a man whose name was Ioseph of the housse of David and the virgins name was Mary. <sup>28</sup>And the angell went in vnto her and sayde: Hayle full of grace the Lorde is with the: blessed arte thou amonge wemen. <sup>29</sup>When she sawe him she was abasshed at his sayinge: and cast in her mynde what maner of salutacion that shuld be. <sup>30</sup>And the angell sayde vnto her: feare not Mary: for thou hast founde grace with god. <sup>31</sup>Loo: thou shalt conceive in thy wombe and shalt beare a sonne and shalt call his name Iesus. <sup>32</sup>He shalbe greate and shalbe called the sonne of the hyst. And the lorde God shall geve vnto him the seate of his father David <sup>33</sup>and he shall raygne over the housse of Iacob forever and of his kyngdome shalbe none ende. <sup>34</sup>Then sayd Mary vnto the angell: How shall this be seinge I knowe not a man? <sup>35</sup>And the angell answered and sayd vnto her: The holy goost shall come upon the and the power of the hyst shall over shaddowe the. Therefore also the holy thinge which shalbe borne shalbe called the sonne of god. <sup>36</sup>And beholde thy cosen Elizabeth she hath also conceived a sonne in her age. And this is hyr sixte moneth though she be called barren: <sup>37</sup>for with god can nothings be vnpossible. <sup>38</sup>And Mary sayd: beholde the honde mayden of the lorde be it vnto me even as thou hast sayde. And the angell departed from her. <sup>39</sup>And Mary arose in those dayes and went into the mountayns with hast into a cite of Iurie <sup>40</sup>and entred into the housse of zachary

and saluted Elizabeth. <sup>41</sup>And it fortuneth as Elizabeth hearde the salutacion of Mary the babe spronge in her belly. And Elizabeth was filled with the holy goost <sup>42</sup>and cryed with a loude voyce and sayde: Blessed arte thou amonge wemen and blessed is the frute of thy wombe. <sup>43</sup>And whence hapeneth this to me that the mother of my Lorde shuld come to me? <sup>44</sup>For loo assone as the voyce of thy salutacion sownded in myne eares the babe sprange in my belly for ioye. <sup>45</sup>And blessed arte thou that belevedst: for those thinges shalbe performed wich were tolde the from the lorde. <sup>46</sup>And Mary sayde. My soule magnifieth the Lorde. <sup>47</sup>And my sprete reioyseth in god my savioure <sup>48</sup>For he hath loked on the povre degre of his honde mayde. Beholde now from hence forth shall all generacions call me blessed. <sup>49</sup>For he that is myghty hath done to me greate thinges and holye is his name. <sup>50</sup>And his mercy is on them that feare him thorow oute all generacions. <sup>51</sup>He sheweth strength with his arme he scattereth them that are proude in the ymaginacion of their hertes. <sup>52</sup>He putteth doune the myghty from their seates and exalteth them of lowe degre. <sup>53</sup>He filleth the hongry with good thinges: and sendeth awaye the ryche emptye. <sup>54</sup>He remembreth mercy: and helpeth his servaunt Israel. <sup>55</sup>Even as he promised to oure fathers Abraham and to his seede for ever. <sup>56</sup>And mary aboode with hyr aboute a .iii. monethes and retourned agayne to hyr awne housse. <sup>57</sup>Elizabethes tyme was come that she shuld be delyvered and she brought forth a sonne. <sup>58</sup>And her neghboures and her cosins hearde tell how the lorde had shewed great mercy vpon her and they reioysed with her. <sup>59</sup>And it fortuneth the eyght daye: they cam to circumcise the chylde: and called his name zacharias after the name of his father. <sup>60</sup>How be it his mother answered and sayd: not so but he shalbe called Ihon. <sup>61</sup>And they sayd vnto hyr: Ther is none of thy kynne that is named with this name. <sup>62</sup>And they made signes to his father how he wolde have him called. <sup>63</sup>And he axed for wrytynge tables and wroote saying: his name is Iohn. And they marvelled all. <sup>64</sup>And his mouthe was opened immediatly and his tonge also and he spake lawdyng God. <sup>65</sup>And feare came on all the that dwelt nye vnto them. And all these sayinges were noysed abroade throughout all the hyll countre of Iurie <sup>66</sup>and all they that herde the layde them vp in their hertes saying: What maner chylde shall this be? And the honde of the lorde was with him. <sup>67</sup>And his father zacharias was filled with the holy goost and prophisyed sayinge: <sup>68</sup>Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel for he hath visited and redemed his people. <sup>69</sup>And hath reysed vp an horne of salvacion vnto vs in the housse of his servaunt David. <sup>70</sup>Even as he promised by the mouth of his holy prophetes which were sens the worlde began <sup>71</sup>That we shuld be saved from oure enemies and from the hondis of all that hate vs: <sup>72</sup>To fulfill the mercy promised to oure fathers and to remember his holy covaunant. <sup>73</sup>And to performe the oothe which he sware to oure father Abraham, for to geve vs. <sup>74</sup>That we delyvered oute of the hondes of oure enemyes myght serve him with oute feare <sup>75</sup>all the dayes of oure lyfe in suche holynes and ryghtewesnes that are accept before him. <sup>76</sup>And thou chylde shalt be called the Prophet of the hyst: for thou shalt goo before the face of the lorde to prepare his wayes: <sup>77</sup>And to geve knowlege of salvacion vnto his people for the remission of synnes: <sup>78</sup>Through the tender mercy of oure God wherby the daye springe from an hye hath visited vs. <sup>79</sup>To geve light to the that sate in darcknes and in shadowe of deth and to gyde oure fete into the waye of peace. <sup>80</sup>And the chylde grew and wexed stronge in sprete and was in wyldernes tyll the daye cam when he shuld shewe him sylfe vnto the Israhelites.

**2** And it chaunced in those dayes: that ther went oute a commaundment from Auguste the Emperour that all the woorld shuld be taxed. <sup>2</sup>And this taxynge was the fyrst and executed when Syrenius was leftenant in Syria. <sup>3</sup>And every man went vnto his awne citie to be taxed. <sup>4</sup>And Ioseph also ascended from Galile oute of a cite called Nazareth into Iurie: vnto the cite of David which is called Bethleem because he was of the housse and linage of David <sup>5</sup>to be taxed with Mary his spoused wyfe which was with chylde. <sup>6</sup>And it fortuneth whyll they were there her tyme was come

that she shuld be delyvered. <sup>7</sup>And she brought forth her fyrst begotten sonne and wrapped him in swadlynge clothes and layed him in a manger because ther was no roume for them within in the ynne. <sup>8</sup>And ther were in the same region shepherdes abydinge in the felde and watching their flocke by nyght. <sup>9</sup>And loo: the angell of the lorde stode harde by the and the brightnes of the lorde shone rounde aboute them and they were soare afrayed. <sup>10</sup>But the angell sayd vnto them: Be not afrayed. For beholde I bringe you tydings of greate ioye that shal come to all the people: <sup>11</sup>for vnto you is borne this daye in the cite of David a saveoure which is Christ the lorde. <sup>12</sup>And take this for a signe: ye hall fynde the chylde swadled and layed in a manger. <sup>13</sup>And streight waye ther was with the angell a multitude of hevenly sowdiers laudynge God and sayinge: <sup>14</sup>Glory to God an hye and peace on the erth: and vnto men reioysynge. <sup>15</sup>And it fortunod assone as the angels were gone awaye from them in to heven the shepherdes sayd one to another: let vs goo even vnto Bethleem and se this thyng that is hapened which the Lorde hath shewed vnto vs. <sup>16</sup>And they cam with haste and founde Mary and Ioseph and the babe layde in a manger. <sup>17</sup>And when they had sene it they published a brode the sayinge which was tolde them of that chylde. <sup>18</sup>And all that hearde it wondred at those thinges which were tolde the of the shepherdes. <sup>19</sup>But Mary kept all those sayinges and pondered them in hyr hert. <sup>20</sup>And the shepherdes returned praysinge and laudinge God for all that they had herde and sene evyn as it was told vnto them. <sup>21</sup>And when the eyght daye was come that the chylde shuld be circucised his name was called Iesus which was named of the angell before he was conceived in the wombe. <sup>22</sup>And when the tyme of their purificacion (after the lawe of Moyses) was come they brought him to Hierusalem to present hym to the Lorde <sup>23</sup>(as that is written in the lawe of the Lorde: every man that fyrst openeth the matrix shalbe called holy to the Lorde) <sup>24</sup>and to offer (as it ys sayde in the lawe of the Lorde) a payre of turtle doves or two yonge pigions. <sup>25</sup>And beholde ther was a man in Hierusalem whose name was Simeon. And the same man was iuste and feared God and longed for the consolacion of Israel and the holy goost was in him. <sup>26</sup>And an answer was geven him of the holy goost that he shulde not se deethe before he had sene the lordes Christ. <sup>27</sup>And he came by inspiracion into the temple. And when the father and mother brought in the chylde Iesus to do for him after the custome of the lawe <sup>28</sup>then toke he him vp in his armes and sayde. <sup>29</sup>Lorde Now letttest thou thy seruaut departe in peace accordinge to thy promes. <sup>30</sup>For myne eyes have sene the saveour sent from the <sup>31</sup>Wich thou hast prepared before the face of all people. <sup>32</sup>A light to lighten the gentyls and the glory of thy people Israel. <sup>33</sup>And his father and mother marvelled at those thinges which were spoke of him. <sup>34</sup>And Simeon blessed them and sayde vnto Mary his mother: beholde this chylde shalbe the fall and resurreccion of many in Israel and a signe which shalbe spoke agaynste. <sup>35</sup>And morover the swerde shall pearce thy soule that the thoughtes of many hertes maye be opened. <sup>36</sup>And ther was a Prophetesse one Anna the doughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Aser: which was of a greate age and had lyved with an husbande .vii. yeres from her virginite. <sup>37</sup>And she had bene a wedowe aboute .iiii. scoore and .iiii. yere which went never oute of the temple but served God with fastinge and prayer nyght and daye. <sup>38</sup>And the same came forth that same houre and prayed the Lorde and spake of him to all that loked for redempcion in Hierusalem. <sup>39</sup>And assone as they had performed all thinges accordinge to the lawe of the Lorde they returned into Galile to their awne cite Nazareth. <sup>40</sup>And the chylde grewe and wexed stronde in sprete and was filled with wysdome and the grace of God was with hym. <sup>41</sup>And his father and mother went to Hierusalem every yeare at the feeste of ester. <sup>42</sup>And when he was .xii. yere olde they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feeste. <sup>43</sup>And when they had fulfilled the dayes as they returned home the chylde Iesus boode styll in Hierusalem vnknowynge to his father and mother. <sup>44</sup>For they supposed he had bene in the company and therefore came a days iorney and sought him amonge their kynsfolke and acquayntaunce. <sup>45</sup>And when they founde hym not they went backe agayne to

Hierusalem and sought him. <sup>46</sup>And it fortunede after .iii. dayes that they founde him in the temple sittinge in the middes of the doctours both hearynge them and posinge them. <sup>47</sup>And all that hearde him mervelled at his wit and answers. <sup>48</sup>And when they sawe him they were astonyed. And his mother sayde vnto him: sonne why hast thou thus dealte with vs? Beholde thy father and I have sought the sorowenge. <sup>49</sup>And he sayde vnto the: how is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must goo aboute my fathers busines? <sup>50</sup>And they vnderstode not the sayinge that he spake to them. <sup>51</sup>And he went with them and came to Nazareth and was obedient to the. But his mother kept all these thinges in her hert. <sup>52</sup>And Iesus increased in wisdom and age and in favoure with god and man.

**3** In the fiftenthe yeare of the raygne of Tiberius the Emperoure Pontius Pylate beinge leftenant of Iurie and Herode beinge Tetrach of Galile and his brother Philip Tetrach in Iturea and in the region of Traconites and Lysanias the Tetrach of Abyline <sup>2</sup>when Anna and Cayphas were the hye prestes: the worde of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of zacharias in the wildernes. <sup>3</sup>And he came in to all the coostes aboute Iordan preachynge the baptye of repentaunce for the remission of synnes <sup>4</sup>at it is written in the boke of the sayinges of Esaias the Prophet which sayeth: The voyce of a cryar in wyldernes prepare the waye of the Lorde make hys pathes strayght. <sup>5</sup>Every valley shalbe fylled and every moutayne and hyll shalbe brought lowe. And crooked thinges shalbe made streight: and the rough wayes shalbe made smoth: <sup>6</sup>and all flesshe shall se the saveour sent of God. <sup>7</sup>Then sayde he to the people that were come to be baptyed of him: O generacion of vipers who hath taught you to flye from the wrath to come? <sup>8</sup>Bringe forth due frutes of repentaunce and begynne not to saye in youre selves we have Abraham to oure father. For I saye vnto you: God is able of these stones to reyse vp chyldren vnto Abraham. <sup>9</sup>Now also ys the axe leyd vnto the rote of the trees: so that every tree which bringeth not forth good frute shalbe hewe doune and caste in to the fyre. <sup>10</sup>And the people axed him sayinge: What shall we do then? <sup>11</sup>He answered and sayde vnto them: He that hath two coottes let him parte with him that hath none: and he that hath meate let him do lykewyse. <sup>12</sup>Then came ther Publicans to be baptyed and sayde vnto him: Master what shall we do? <sup>13</sup>And he sayde vnto the: requyre no more then that which ys appoynted vnto you. <sup>14</sup>The soudyoures lyke wyse demaunded of hym sayinge: and what shall we do? And he sayde to them: Do violence to noo man: nether trouble eny man wrongfully: but be content with youre wages. <sup>15</sup>As the people were in a doute and all men disputed in their hertes of Iohn whether he were very Christ: <sup>16</sup>Iohn answered and sayde to them all: I baptyse you with water but a stronger then I cometh after me whose shue latchet I am not worthy to vnloose: he will baptyse you with the holy goost and with fyre: <sup>17</sup>which hath his fanne in his hond and will pouрге his floore and will gader the corne into his barne: but the chaffe wyll he bourne with fyre that never shalbe quenched. <sup>18</sup>And many other thinges in his exhortacion preached he vnto the people. <sup>19</sup>Then Herode the Tetrach (when he was rebuked of him for Herodias his brother Philippes wyfe and for all the evyls which Herod had done) <sup>20</sup>added this above all and leyd Iohn in preson. <sup>21</sup>And that fortunede as all the people receaved baptye (and when Iesus was baptyed and dyd praye) that heaven was opened <sup>22</sup>and the holy goost came doune in a bodely shape lyke a dove vpo him and a voyce came from heven sayinge: Thou arte my dere sonne in the do I delyte. <sup>23</sup>And Iesus him silfe was about thirty yere of age when he begane beinge as men supposed the sonne of Ioseph. which Ioseph was the sonne of Heli: <sup>24</sup>which was the sonne of Mathat: which was the sonne of Levi: which was the sonne of Melchi: which was the sonne of Ianna: which was the sonne of Ioseph: <sup>25</sup>which was the sonne of Matatthias: which was the sonne of Amos: which was the sonne of Nahum: which was the sonne of Esli: which was the sonne of Nagge: <sup>26</sup>which was the sonne of Maath: which was the sonne of Matathias: which was the sonne of Semei: which was the sonne of Ioseph: which was the sonne of Iuda: <sup>27</sup>which was the sonne of Iohanna: which was the

sonne of Rhesya: which was the sonne of zorobabel: which was the sonne of Salathiel: which was the sonne of Neri: <sup>28</sup>which was the sonne of Melchi: which was the sonne of Addi: which was the sonne of Cosam: which was the sonne of Helmadam: which was the sonne of Her: <sup>29</sup>which was the sonne of Ieso: which was the sonne of Helieser: which was the sonne of Ioram: which was the sonne of Mattha: which was the sonne of Levi: <sup>30</sup>which was the sonne of Simeon: which was the sonne of Iuda: which was the sonne of Ioseph: which was the sonne of Ionam: which was the sonne of Heliachim: <sup>31</sup>which was the sonne of Melea: which was the sonne of Menam: which was the sonne of Mathathan: which was the sonne of Nathan: which was the sonne of David: <sup>32</sup>which was the sonne of Iesse: which was the sonne of Obed: which was the sonne of Boos: which was the sonne of Salmon: which was the sonne of Naason: <sup>33</sup>which was the sonne of Aminadab: which was the sonne of Aram: which was the sonne of Esrom: which was the sonne of Phares: which was the sonne of Iuda: <sup>34</sup>which was the sonne of Iacob: which was the sonne of Ysaac: which was the sonne of Abraham: which was the sonne of Tharra: which was the sonne of Nachor: <sup>35</sup>which was the sonne of Saruch: which was the sonne of Ragau: which was the sonne of Phalec: which was the sonne of Heber: which was the sonne of Sala: <sup>36</sup>which was the sonne of Cainan: which was the sonne of Arphaxat: which was the sonne of Sem: which was the sonne of Noe: which was the sonne of Lameth: <sup>37</sup>which was the sonne of Mathusala: which was the sonne of Enoch: which was the sonne of Iareth: which was the sonne of Malalehel. which was the sonne of Cainan: which was the sonne of Enos: <sup>38</sup>which was the sonne of Seth: which was the sonne of Adam: which was the sonne of God.

**4** Iesus then full of the holy goost returnyd from Iordan and was caryed of the sprete into wildernes <sup>2</sup>and was .xl. dayes tempted of the devyll. And in those dayes ate he no thinge. And when they were ended he afterward hongred. <sup>3</sup>And the devyll sayde vnto him: yf thou be the sonne of God commaunde this stone that it be breed. <sup>4</sup>And Iesus answered hym sayinge: It is written: man shall not live by breed only but by every worde of God. <sup>5</sup>And the devyll toke him vp into an hye moutayne and shewed him all the kyngdoms of the worlde even in the twincklinge of an eye. <sup>6</sup>And the devyll sayde vnto him: all this power will I geve the every whit and the glory of them: for that is delyvered to me and to whosoever I will I geve it. <sup>7</sup>Yf thou therefore wilt worshippe me they shalbe all thyne. <sup>8</sup>Iesus answered him and sayde: hence from me Sathan. For it is written: Thou shalt honour the Lorde thy God and him only serve. <sup>9</sup>And he caryed him to Ierusalem and set him on a pynacle of the temple and sayd vnto him: Yf thou be the sonne of God cast thy silfe doune from hens. <sup>10</sup>For it is written he shall geve his angels charge over the to kepe the, <sup>11</sup>and with there hondis they shall stey the vp that thou dasshe not thy fote agaynst a stone. <sup>12</sup>Iesus answered and sayde to him it is sayd: thou shalt not tempte the Lorde thy God. <sup>13</sup>Assone as the devyll had ended all his temptacions he departed from him for a season. <sup>14</sup>And Iesus returned by the power of the sprete in to Galile and there went a fame of him thorowe oute all the region roud aboute. <sup>15</sup>And he taught in their synagoges and was commended of all men. <sup>16</sup>And he came to Nazareth where he was noursed and as hys custome was went in to the synagoge on the Saboth dayes and stode vp for to rede. <sup>17</sup>And ther was delyvered vnto him the boke of the Prophete Esaias. And when he had opened the boke he founde the place where it was written. <sup>18</sup>The sprete of the lorde vpon me because he hath annoynted me: to preache the gospell to the poore he hath sent me: and to heale the broken harted: to preache delyverauce to the captive and sight to the blinde and frely to set at lyberte them that are brused <sup>19</sup>and to preache the acceptable yeare of the Lorde. <sup>20</sup>And he closed the booke and gave it agayne to the minister and sate doune. And the eyes of all that were in the synagoge were fastened on him. <sup>21</sup>And he began to saye vnto them. This daye is this scripture fulfilled in youre eares. <sup>22</sup>And all bare

him witnes and wondred at the gracious wordes which proceded oute of his mouth and sayde: Is not this Iosephs sonne? <sup>23</sup>And he sayde vnto them: Ye maye very well saye vnto me this proverbe: Phisicion heale thy silfe. Whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum do the same here lyke wyse in thyne awne countre. <sup>24</sup>And he sayde verely I saye vnto you: No Prophet is accepted in his awne countre. <sup>25</sup>But I tell you of a truth many wyddowes were in Israell in the dayes of Helias when hevyn was shet thre yeres and syxe monethes when greate fammisshemet was throughout all the londe <sup>26</sup>and vnto none of them was Helias sent save in to Sarephta besydes Sidon vnto a woman that was a widow. <sup>27</sup>And many lepers were in Israel in the tyme of Heliseus the Prophete: and yet none of them was healed savinge Naaman of Siria. <sup>28</sup>And as many as were in the sinagoge when they herde that were filled with wrath: <sup>29</sup>and roose vp and thrust him oute of the cite and ledde him even vnto the edge of the hill wher on their cite was bilte to cast him doune hedlynge. <sup>30</sup>But he went his waye even thorow the myddes of them: <sup>31</sup>and came in to Capernaum a cyte of Galile and there taught the on the Saboth dayes. <sup>32</sup>And they were astonyed at his doctrine: for his preachinge was with power. <sup>33</sup>And in the synagoge ther was a man which had a sprete of an vncleane devell and cryed with aloude voyce <sup>34</sup>sayinge: let me alone what hast thou to do with vs thou Iesus of Nazareth? Arte thou come to destroye vs? I knowe the what thou arte even the holy of God. <sup>35</sup>And Iesus rebuked him sayinge: holde thy peace and come oute of him. And the devyll threwe him in the myddes of them and came oute of him and hurt him not. <sup>36</sup>And feare came on them all and they spake amonge them selves sayinge: what maner a thinge is this? For with auctorite and power he commaundeth the foule spretes and they come out? <sup>37</sup>And the fame of him spread abroode thorowoute all places of the countre round aboute. <sup>38</sup>And he roose vp and came oute of the sinagoge and entred in to Simons housse. And Simons motherelawe was take with a greate fever and they made intercession to him for her. <sup>39</sup>And he stode over her and rebuked the fever: and it lefft her. And immediatly she arose and ministred vnto them. <sup>40</sup>When the sonne was doune all they that had sicke take with divers deseases brought them vnto him: and he layde his hondes on every one of them and healed them. <sup>41</sup>And devils also cam out of many of them crying and saying: thou arte Christ the sonne of God. And he rebuked them and suffered them not to speake: for they knewe that he was Christ. <sup>42</sup>Assone as it was daye he departed and went awaye into a desert place and the people sought him and came to him and kept him that he shuld not departe from them. <sup>43</sup>And he sayde vnto them: I muste to other cities also preache the kyngdome of God: for therfore am I sent. <sup>44</sup>And he preached in the synagoges of Galile.

**5** It came to passe as the people preased vpon him to heare the worde of God that he stode by the lake of Genezareth: <sup>2</sup>and sawe two shippes stonde by the lake syde but the fisshermen were gone out of the and were wasshyng their nettes. <sup>3</sup>And he entred in to one of the shippes which perteyned to Simon and prayed him that he wolde thrust out a litell from the londe. And he sate doune and taught the people out of the ship. <sup>4</sup>When he had lefft speakynge he sayde vnto Simon: Launche out in to the depe and let slippe youre nettes to make a draught <sup>5</sup>And Simon answered and sayde to him: Master we have labored all nyght and have taken nothinge. Neverthelater at thy worde I will loose forthe the net. <sup>6</sup>And when they had so done they inclosed a greate multitude of fisshes. And their net brake: <sup>7</sup>but they made signes to their felowes which were in the other ship that they shuld come and helpe the And they came: and filled bothe the shippes that they soncke agayne. <sup>8</sup>When Simon Peter sawe that he fell doune at Iesus knees sayinge: Lorde goo from me for I am a synfull man. <sup>9</sup>For he was vtterly astonyed and all that were with him at the draught of fische which they toke: <sup>10</sup>and so was also Iames and Iohn the sonnes of zebede which were parteners with Simon. And Iesus sayde vnto Simon: feare not from hence forthe thou shalt catche men. <sup>11</sup>And they brought the shippes to

londe and forsoke all and folowed him. <sup>12</sup>And it fortunod as he was in a certayne cite: beholde ther was a man full of leprosy: and when he had spied Iesus he fell on his face and besought him sayinge: Lorde yf thou wilt thou canst make me cleane. <sup>13</sup>And he strethed forth the hond and touched him sayinge: I will be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosy departed from him. <sup>14</sup>And he warned him that he shuld tell no man: but that he shuld goo and shewe him selfe to the Preste and offer for his clensynge accordinge as Moses commaundement was for a witnes vnto them. <sup>15</sup>But so moche the moare went ther a fame abroade of him and moche people cam to geder to heare and to be healed of him of their infirmities. <sup>16</sup>And he kepte him silfe aparte in the wildernesses and gave him silfe to prayer. <sup>17</sup>And it happened on a certayne daye that he taught: and ther sate the pharises: and docturs of lawe which were come out of all the tounes of Galile Iurie and Hierusalem. And the power of the Lorde was to heale them. <sup>18</sup>And beholde me brought a man lyinge in his beed which was taken with a palsie: and sought meanes to brynge him in and to laye him before him. <sup>19</sup>And when they coule not finde by what waye they might bringe him in be cause of the prease they wet vp on the toppe of the housse and let him doune thorowe the tylinge beed and all in the middes before Iesus. <sup>20</sup>When he sawe their fayth he sayde vnto him: man thy synnes are forgeven the. <sup>21</sup>And the Scribes and the Parises begane to thinke sayinge: What felow is this which speaketh blasphemy? Who can forgeve synnes but God only? <sup>22</sup>When Iesus perceaved their thoughtes he answered and sayde vnto them: What thinke ye in youre hertes? <sup>23</sup>Whether is easyar to saye thy synnes are forgeve the or to saye: rise and walke? <sup>24</sup>But that ye maye knowe that the sonne of man hath power to forgeve synnes on erth he sayde vnto the sicke of the palsie: I saye to the aryse take vp thy beed and go home to thy housse. <sup>25</sup>And immediatly he rose vp before them and toke vp his beed where on he laye and departed to his awne housse praysinge God. <sup>26</sup>And they were all amased and they lauded God and were filled with feare sayinge: We have sene straunge thynges to daye. <sup>27</sup>And after that he went forthe and sawe a Publican named Levi sittinge at the receyte of custome and sayde vnto him: folow me. <sup>28</sup>And he leeft all roose vp and folowed him. <sup>29</sup>And that same Levi made him a greate feaste at home in his awne housse. And ther was a greate company of publicans and of other that sate at meate with him. <sup>30</sup>And the Scribes and Pharises murmured agaynst his disciples sayinge: Why eate ye and drinke ye with publicans and synners? <sup>31</sup>Iesus answered and sayde vnto the: They that are whole nede not of the phisicion: but they that are sicke. <sup>32</sup>I came not to call the rightewes but synners to repentaunce. <sup>33</sup>Then they sayde vnto him: Why do the disciples of Iohn fast often and praye and the disciples of the Pharises also: and thine eate and drinke? <sup>34</sup>And he sayde vnto them: Can ye make the chylde of the weddinge fast as longe as the brydgrome is present with them? <sup>35</sup>The dayes will come when the brydgrome shalbe take awaye from them: then shall they fast in those dayes <sup>36</sup>Then he spake vnto them in a similitude: No man putteth a pece of a newe garment in to an olde vesture: for yf he do: then breaketh he the newe and the pece that was taken out of the newe agreeth not with the olde. <sup>37</sup>Also no man poureth newe wyne into olde vessels. For yf he do the newe wyne breaketh the vessels and runneth out it silfe and the vessels perisse: <sup>38</sup>But newe wyne must be poured into newe vessels and bothe are preserved. <sup>39</sup>Also no man that drinketh olde wine strayght waye can awaye with newe for he sayeth the olde is plesauter.

**6** It happened on an after saboth that he went thorow the corne felde and that his disciples plucked the eares of corne and ate and rubbed them in their hondes. <sup>2</sup>And certayne of the Pharises sayde vnto them: Why do the that which is not lafull to do on the saboth dayes? <sup>3</sup>And Iesus answered them and sayde: Have ye not redde what David dyd when he him sylfe was anhungred and they which were with him: <sup>4</sup>how he went into the housse of God and toke and ate the loves of halowed breed and gave also to them which were with him: which was not lafull to eate but for the prestes only.

<sup>5</sup>And he sayde vnto them: The sonne of man is Lorde of the saboth daye. <sup>6</sup>And it fortuneth in a nother saboth also that he entred in to the sinagoge and taught. And ther was a man whose right honde was dryed vp. <sup>7</sup>And the Scribes and Pharises watched him to se whether he wolde heale on the Saboth daye that they myght fynde an accusacion agaynst him. <sup>8</sup>But he knewe their thoughtes and sayde to the man which had the wyddred honde: Ryse vp and stonde forth in the myddes. And he arose and stepped forth. <sup>9</sup>Then sayde Iesus vnto them: I will axe you a question: Whether is it lafull on the saboth dayes to do good or to do evill? to save lyfe or for to destroye it? <sup>10</sup>And he behelde them all in compasse and sayd vnto the man: Stretche forth thy honde. And he dyd so and his honde was restored and made as whoole as the other. <sup>11</sup>And they were filled full of madnes and communed one with another what they myght do to Iesu. <sup>12</sup>And it fortuneth in those dayes that he went out into a mountayne for to praye and cotinued all nyght in prayer to god. <sup>13</sup>And assone as it was daye he called his disciples and of the he chose twelve which also he called apostles. <sup>14</sup>Simon who he named Peter: and Andrew his brother. James and Ihon Philip and Bartlemew <sup>15</sup>Matthew and Thomas James the sonne of Alpheus and Simon called zelotes <sup>16</sup>and Iudas James sonne and Iudas Iscarioth which same was the traytour. <sup>17</sup>And he came doune with them and stode in the playne felde with the company of his disciples and agreate multitude of people out of all parties of Iurie and Ierusalem and from the see cooste of Tire and Sidon which came to heare hym and to be healed of their diseases: <sup>18</sup>and they also that were vexed with foule spretes and they were healed. <sup>19</sup>And all the people preased to touche him: for there went vertue out of him and healed them all. <sup>20</sup>And he lifted vp his eyes apou the disciples and sayde: Blessed be the poore: for yours is the kyngdome of God. <sup>21</sup>Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shalbe satisfied. <sup>22</sup>Blessed are ye that wepe now: for ye shall laugh. Blessed are ye when men hate you and thrust you oute of their companye and rayle and abhorre youre name as an evyll thinge for the sonne of manes sake. <sup>23</sup>Reioyse ye then and be gladde: for beholde youre rewarde is greate in heven. After this manner their fathers entreated the Prophetes. <sup>24</sup>But wo be to you that are ryche: for ye have therin youre consolacion. <sup>25</sup>Wo be to you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Wo be to you that now laugh: for ye shall wayle and wepe. <sup>26</sup>Wo be to you when all men prayse you: for so dyd their fathers to the false prophetes. <sup>27</sup>But I saye vnto you which heare: Love youre enemyes. Do good to the which hate you. <sup>28</sup>Blesse the that curse you. And praye for the which wrongfully trouble you. <sup>29</sup>And vnto him that smyteth the on the one cheke offer also the other. And him that taketh away thy gounne forbid not to take thy coote also. <sup>30</sup>Geve to every man that axeth of the. And of him that taketh away thy goodes axe them not agayne. <sup>31</sup>And as the wolde that men shuld doo to you: so do ye to them lyke wyse. <sup>32</sup>If ye love the which love you: what thanke are ye worthy of? For the very synners love their lovers. <sup>33</sup>And yf ye do for them which do for you: what thanke are ye worthy of? For the very synners do even the same. <sup>34</sup>If ye lende to them of whome ye hoope to receave: what thanke shall ye have: for the very synners lende to synners to receave as moch agayne. <sup>35</sup>Wherfore love ye youre enemys do good and lende lokynge for nothings agayne and youre rewarde shalbe greate and ye shalbe the chylde of the hyst: for he is kynde vnto the vnkynde and to the evyll. <sup>36</sup>Be ye therfore mercifull as youre father is mercifull. <sup>37</sup>Iudge not and ye shall not be Iudged. Condemne not: and ye shall not be condemned. Forgeve and ye shalbe forgiven. <sup>38</sup>Geve and that shalbe geven vnto you: good measure pressed doune shaken to geder and runnyng over shall men geve into youre bosomes. For with what measure ye mete with ye same shall men mete to you agayne. <sup>39</sup>And he put forth a similitude vnto the: Can the blynde leade the blynde? Do they not both then fall into the dyche? <sup>40</sup>The disciple is not above his master. Every man shalbe perfecte even as his master is. <sup>41</sup>Why seyst thou a moote in thy brothers eye and considerest not the beame that is in thyne awne eye? <sup>42</sup>Either how cannest thou saye to thy brother: Brother let me pull out the moote that is in thyne eye: when thou perceavest not the

beame that is in thyne awne eye? Ypocrite cast out the beame out of thyne awne eye fyrst and then shalt thou se perfectly to pull out the moote out of thy brothers eye. <sup>43</sup>It is not a good tree that bringeth forthe evyll frute: nether is that an evyll tree that bringeth forthe good frute. <sup>44</sup>For every tree is knowen by his frute. Nether of thornes gader men fygges nor of bussches gader they grapes. <sup>45</sup>A good man out of the good treasure of his hert bringeth forthe that which is good. And an evyll man out of the evyll treasure of his hert bringeth forthe that which ys evyll. For of the aboundaunce of the her his mouthe speakethe. <sup>46</sup>Why call ye me Master, Master: and do not as I bid you? <sup>47</sup>whosoever cometh to me and heareth my sayinges and dothe the same I will shewe you to whome he ys lyke. <sup>48</sup>He is like a man which bilt an housse: and digged depe and layde the foundacion on a rocke. When the waters arose the fludde bet apon that housse and coulde not move that. For it was grounded apon a rocke. <sup>49</sup>But he that heareth and doth not is lyke a man that with out foundacion bylt an housse apon the erth agaynst which the fludde did bet: and it fell by and by. And the fall of that housse was greate.

**7** When he had ended all his sainges in the audience of the people he entred into Capernaum. <sup>2</sup>And a certayne Centurions seruante was sicke and redy to dye whom he made moche of. <sup>3</sup>And when he hearde of Iesu he sent vnto him the elders of the Iewes besechinge him that he wolde come and heale his servaunt. <sup>4</sup>And they came to Iesus and besought him instantly sayinge: He is worthi that thou shuldest do this for him. <sup>5</sup>For he loveth oure nacion and hath bilt vs a sinagoge <sup>6</sup>And Iesus went with them. And when he was not farre from the housse the Centurion sent frendes to him sayinge vnto him: Lorde trouble not thy silfe: for I am not worthy that thou shuldest enter vnder my roffe. <sup>7</sup>Wherfore I thought not my silfe worthy to come vnto the: but saye the worde and my servaunt shalbe whoole. <sup>8</sup>For I lyke wyse am a man vnder power and have vnder me soudiers and I saye vnto won goo: and he goeth. And to another come: and he cometh. And to my servaunt do this: and he doeth it. <sup>9</sup>When Iesus herde this he mervyled at him and turned him about and sayd to the people that folowed him: I saye vnto you I have not founde so greate faith noo not in Israel. <sup>10</sup>And they that were sent turned backe home agayne and founde the servaunt that was sicke whoole. <sup>11</sup>And it fortunated after that that he went into a cite called Naim and many of his disciples went with him and moche people. <sup>12</sup>When he came nye to the gate of the cite: beholde ther was a deed man caried out which was the only sonne of his mother and she was a widowe and moche people of the cite was with her. <sup>13</sup>And when the lorde sawe her he had compassion on her and sayde vnto her: wepe not. <sup>14</sup>And he went and touched the coffyn and they that bare him stode still. And he sayde: Yonge man I saye vnto the aryse. <sup>15</sup>And the deed sate vp and beganne to speake. And he delyvered him to his mother. <sup>16</sup>And ther came a feare on the all. And they glorified god sayinge: a greate prophet is rysen amonge vs and god hath visited his people <sup>17</sup>And this rumor of him wet forthe throughout all Iurie and thorowout all the regions which lye rounde about. <sup>18</sup>And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these thinges. <sup>19</sup>And Iohn called vnto him .ii. of his disciples and sent the to Iesus sayinge: Arte thou he that shall come: or shall we loke for another? <sup>20</sup>When the men were come vnto him they sayde: Iohn baptiste sent vs vnto ye sayinge: Arte thou he that shall come: or shall we wayte for another? <sup>21</sup>And at the same tyme he cured many of their infirmities and plages and of evyll spretes and vnto many that were blynde he gave sight. <sup>22</sup>And Iesus answered and sayd vnto them: Goo youre wayes and shewe Iohn what thinges ye have sene and harde: how that the blynde se the halt goo the lepers are censed the deafe heare the deed aryse to the poore is the glad tydinges preached <sup>23</sup>and happy is he that is not offended by me. <sup>24</sup>When the messengers of Iohn were departed he began to speake vnto the people of Iohn What wet ye oute into the wildernes for to se? went ye to se arede shaken with the wynde? <sup>25</sup>But what went ye out for tose? A man clothed in soofte rayment? Beholde they

which are gorgeously apparelled and lyve delicatly are in kynges courtes. <sup>26</sup>But what went ye forth to se? A prophete? Ye I saye to you and moare then a prophete. <sup>27</sup>This is he of who it is wrytten: Beholde I sende my messenger before thy face to prepare thy waye before the. <sup>28</sup>For I saye vnto you: a greater prophete then Iohn amonge wemes chyldre is ther none. Neverthelesse one that is lesse in the kyngdo of god is greater the he. <sup>29</sup>And all the people that hearde and the publicans iustified God and were baptised with the baptism of Iohn. <sup>30</sup>But the pharises and scribes despised the counsell of god agaynst them selves and were not baptised of him. <sup>31</sup>And the lorde sayd: Wher vnto shall I lyke the men of this generacion and what thinge are they lyke? <sup>32</sup>They are lyke vnto chyldre sittynge in the market place and crynge one to another and sayinge: We have pyped vnto you and ye have not daused: we have mourned to you and ye have not wept. <sup>33</sup>For Iohn baptist cam nether eatynge breed ner drinkynge wyne and ye saye: he hath the devyll. <sup>34</sup>The sonne of man is come and eateth and drinketh and ye saye: beholde a man which is a glotton and a drinker of wyne a frende of publicans and synners. <sup>35</sup>Yet is wysdome iustified of all her chyldren. <sup>36</sup>And one of the pharises desyred him that he wolde eate with him. And he went into the pharises housse and sate doune to meate. <sup>37</sup>And beholde a woman in that cite which was a synner assone as she knewe that. Iesus sate at meate in the pharises housse she brought an alabaster boxe of oyntment <sup>38</sup>and she stode at his fete behynde him wepyng and beganne to wesshe his fete with teares and dyd wipe the with the heeres of her heed and kyssed his fete and anoynted them with oyntment. <sup>39</sup>When the pharise which bade him sawe that he spake with in him sylfe sayinge: If this man were a prophete he wolde surely have knowen who and what maner woman this is which toucheth him for she is a synner. <sup>40</sup>And Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: Simon I have some what to saye vnto the. And he sayd master saye on. <sup>41</sup>There was a certayne lender which had two detters the one ought five hondred pence and the other fyfty. <sup>42</sup>When they had nothings to paye he forgave the boothe. Which of them tell me will love him moost? <sup>43</sup>Simon answered and sayde: I suppose that he to whom he forgave moost. And he sayde vnto him: Thou hast truly iudged. <sup>44</sup>And he turned to the woman and sayde vnto Simon: Seist thou this woman? I entred into thy housse and thou gavest me noo water to my fete but she hath wesshed my fete with teares and wiped the with the heeres of her heed. <sup>45</sup>Thou gavest me no kysse: but she sence the tyme I came in hath not ceased to kysse my fete <sup>46</sup>Myne heed with oyle thou dydest not anoynte: but she hath annoynted my fete with oyntmet. <sup>47</sup>Wherefore I saye vnto the: many synnes are forgeve her for she loved moche. To whom lesse is forgiven the same doeth lesse love. <sup>48</sup>And he sayde vnto her thy synnes are forgiven the. <sup>49</sup>And they that sate at meate with him beganne to saye within them selves: Who is this which forgeveth synnes also? <sup>50</sup>And he sayde to the woman: Thy faith hath saved the Goo in peace.

**8** And it fortunod after that that he him sylfe went throughout cities and tounes preachynge and shewinge the kyngdom of God and the twelve with him. <sup>2</sup>And also certayne wemen which wer healed of evell spretes and infirmities: Mary called Magdalen out of whom went seven devyls <sup>3</sup>and Ioanna the wyfe of Chusa Herodees stewarde and Susanna and many other: which ministred vnto the of their substaunce. <sup>4</sup>When moch people were gadred to gether and were come to him out of all cities he spake by a similitude. <sup>5</sup>A sower went out to sowe his seede: and as he sowed some fell by the waye syde and it was troden vnder fete and the foules of the ayre devoured it vp. <sup>6</sup>And some fell on ston and assone as it was spronge vp it widdred awaye because it lacked moystnes. <sup>7</sup>And some fell amonge thornes and the thornes spronge vp with it and choked it. <sup>8</sup>And some fell on good grounde and sproge vp and bare frute an hondred foolde. And as he sayde these thinges he cryed: He that hath eares to heare let him heare. <sup>9</sup>And his disciples axed him sayinge: what maner similitude is this? <sup>10</sup>And he sayde: vnto you is it geven to knowe the secretes of the kyngdom of

God: but to other in similitudes that when they se they shuld not se: and when they heare they shuld not vnderstonde. <sup>11</sup>The similitude is this. The seede is the worde of God. <sup>12</sup>Thoose that are besyde the waye are they that heare and afterwarde cometh the devyll and taketh awaye the worde out of their hertes lest they shuld beleve and be saved. <sup>13</sup>They on the stonnes are they which when they heare receave the worde with ioye. But these have noo rootes which for a whyle beleve and in tyme of temptacion goo awaye. <sup>14</sup>And that which fell amonge thornes are they which heare and goo forth and are choked with cares and with riches and voluptuous lvinge and bringe forth noo frute. <sup>15</sup>That in the good grounde are they which with a good and pure hert heare the worde and kepe it and bringe forth frute with pacience. <sup>16</sup>No man lygtheth a candell and covereth it vnder a vessell nether putteth it vnder the table: but setteth it on a candelsticke that they that enter in maye se the lyght. <sup>17</sup>No thinge is in secret that shall not come abroode: Nether eny thinge hyd that shall not be knowen and come to lyght. <sup>18</sup>Take hede therfore how ye heare. For whosoever hath to him shalbe geve: And whosoever hath not from him shalbe take even that same which he supposeth that he hath. <sup>19</sup>Then came to him his mother and his brethren and coulde not come at him for prease. <sup>20</sup>And they tolde him sayinge: Thy mother and thy brethren stonde with out and wolde se the. <sup>21</sup>He answered and sayd vnto them: my mother and my brethren are these which heare the worde of God and do it. <sup>22</sup>And it chaused on a certayne daye that he went into a shippe and his disciples also and he sayde vnto them: Let vs goo over vnto the other syde of the lake. And they Lanced forthe. <sup>23</sup>And as they sayled he fell a slepe and there arose a storme of wynde in the lake and they were fylled with water and were in ieopardy. <sup>24</sup>And they went to him and awoke him sayinge: Master Master we are loost. Then he arose and rebuked the wynde and the tempest of water and they ceased and it wexed calme. <sup>25</sup>And he sayd vnto them: where is youre faith? They feared and wondred sayinge one to another: what felowe is this? for he commaundeth bothe the wyndes and water and they obey him? <sup>26</sup>And they sayled vnto the region of the Gaderenites which is over agaynst Galile. <sup>27</sup>And as he went out to londe ther met him a certayne man out of the cite which had a devyll longe tyme and ware noo clothes nether aboode in eny housse: but amonge graves. <sup>28</sup>When he sawe Iesus he cryed and fell doune before him and with a loude voyce sayde: What have I to do with the Iesus the sonne of the God moost hiest? I besече the torment me not. <sup>29</sup>Then he commaunded the foule sprete to come out of the man. For ofte tymes he caught him and he was bounde with chaynes and kept with fetters: and he brake the bondes and was caryed of the fende into wyldernes. <sup>30</sup>And Iesus axed him sayinge: what is thy name? And he sayde: Legion because many devyls were entred into him. <sup>31</sup>And they besought him that he wolde not commaunde the to goo out into the depe. <sup>32</sup>And ther was there by an heerde of many swyne fedyng on an hyll: and they besought him that he wolde soffre the to enter into them. And he soffred them. <sup>33</sup>Then went the devyls out of the man and entred into the swyne: And the herd toke their course and ran heedlyng into the lake and were choked. <sup>34</sup>When the herdmen sawe what had chaused they fled and tolde it in the cite and in the villages. <sup>35</sup>And they came out to se what was done: and came to Iesus and founde the man out of who the devyls were departed sittynge at the fete of Iesus clothed and in his right mynde and they were afrayde. <sup>36</sup>They also wich sawe it tolde the by what meanes he that was possessed of the devyll was healed. <sup>37</sup>And all the whole multitude of the cotrye of the Gaderenites besought him that he wolde departe from the: for they were taken with greate feare. And he gate him into the shippe and returned backe agayne. <sup>38</sup>Then the man out of whom the devyls were departed besought him that he myght be with him: But Iesus sent him awaye sayinge: <sup>39</sup>Goo home agayne into thyne awne housse and shewe what great thinges God hath done to the. And he went his waye and preached thorow out all the cite what great thinges Iesus had done vnto him. <sup>40</sup>And it fortunated when Iesus was come agayne that the people receaved him. For they all wayted for him. <sup>41</sup>And beholde ther came a man named Iairus

(and he was a ruler of the synagoge) and he fell doune at Iesus fete and besought him that he wolde come into his housse <sup>42</sup>for he had but a daughter only upon a twelve yere of age and she laye a dyinge. And as he went the people thronged him. <sup>43</sup>And a woman havynge an issue of blood twelve yeres (which had spent all her substance amonge phisicians nether coulde be holpen of eny) <sup>44</sup>came behinde him and touched the hem of his garmet and immediatly her issue of blood stauched. <sup>45</sup>And Iesus sayde: Who is it that touched me? when every man denyed Peter and they that were with him sayde: Master the people thrust the and vexed the: and sayest thou who touched me? <sup>46</sup>And Iesus sayd: Some body touched me. For I perceave that vertue is gone out of me. <sup>47</sup>When the woman sawe that she was not hid she came trimblyng and fell at is fete and tolde him before all the people for what cause she had touched him and how she was healed immediatly. <sup>48</sup>And he sayde vnto hyr: Daughter be of good comforte Thy faith hath made the hoale goo in peace. <sup>49</sup>Whyll he yet spake there came one from the rulers of the synagogis housse which sayde to him: thy daughter is deed disease not the master. <sup>50</sup>When Iesus hearde that He answered the father sayinge: Feare not beleve only and she shalbe made whole. <sup>51</sup>And when he came to the housse he suffred no man to goo in with him save Peter James and Iohn and the father and the mother of the mayden. <sup>52</sup>Every body wept and sorowed for her. And he sayde: Wepe not: for she is not deed but slepeth. <sup>53</sup>And they lewgh him to scorne. For they knew that she was deed. <sup>54</sup>And he thrust the all out and caught her by the honde and cryed sayinge: Mayde aryse. <sup>55</sup>And hyr sprete came agayne and she roose strayght waye. And he commaunded to geve her meate. <sup>56</sup>And the father and the mother of hyr were astonyed. But he warned the that they shuld tell noo man what was done.

**9** Then called he the .xii. to gether and gave them power and auctorite over all devyls and that they myght heale diseases. <sup>2</sup>And he sent them to preache the kyngdome of God and to cure the sick. <sup>3</sup>And he sayd to them: Take nothinge to sucker you by the waye: nether staffe nor scripe nether breed nether money nether have twoo cootes. <sup>4</sup>And whatsoever housse ye enter into there abyde and thence departe. <sup>5</sup>And whosoever will not receave you when ye go out of that cite shake of the very dust from youre fete for a testimony agaynst them. <sup>6</sup>And they went out and went thorow the tounes preachinge the gospell and healyng every wheare. <sup>7</sup>And Herod the tetrarch herde of all that was done of him and douted because that it was sayde of some that Iohn was rysen agayne from deeth: <sup>8</sup>and of some that Helyas had apered: and of other that one of the olde prophetes was rysen agayne. <sup>9</sup>And Herod sayde: Iohn have I behedded: who then is this of whom I heare suche thinges? And he desyred to se him. <sup>10</sup>And the Apostles retourned and tolde him what great thinges they had done. And he toke them and went a syde into a solitary place nye to a citie called Bethsaida. <sup>11</sup>And the people knewe of it and folowed him. And he received them and spake vnto them of the kyngdome of God and healed them that had nede to be healed. <sup>12</sup>And when the daye beganne to weare awaye then came the twelve and sayde vnto him: sende the people awaye that they maye goo into the tounes and villages roundabout and lodge and get meate for we are here in a place of wyldernes. <sup>13</sup>But he sayde vnto them: Geve ye them to eate. And they sayde. We have no moo but fyve loves and two fisshes except we shuld goo and bye meate for all this people. <sup>14</sup>And they were about a fyve thousand men. And he sayde to his disciples: Cause them to syt doune by fyfties in a company. <sup>15</sup>And they dyd soo and made them all syt doune. <sup>16</sup>And he toke the fyve loves and the two fisshes and loked vp to heaven and blessed them and brake and gave to the disciples to set before the people. <sup>17</sup>And they ate and were all satisfied. And ther was taken vp of that remayned to the twelve baskettes full of broken meate. <sup>18</sup>And it fortunod as he was alone prayinge his disciples were with him and he axed the sayinge: Who saye ye people that I am? <sup>19</sup>They answered and sayd: Iohn Baptist. Some saye Helyas. And some saye one of the olde prophetes is rysen agayne. <sup>20</sup>He sayde

vnto the: Who saye ye that I am? Peter answered and sayde: thou arte the Christ of god. <sup>21</sup>And he warned and commaunded them that they shuld tell no man that thinge <sup>22</sup>sayinge: that the sonne of man must suffre many thinges and be reproved of the elders and of the hie prestes and scribes and be slayne and the thirde daye ryse agayne. <sup>23</sup>And he sayde to them all yf eny man will come after me let him denye him sylfe and take vp his crosse dayly and folowe me. <sup>24</sup>Whosoever will save his lyfe shall lose it. And who soever shall lose his lyfe for my sake the same shall save it. <sup>25</sup>For what avauntageth it a man to wynne the whole worlde yf he loose him sylfe or runne in damage of him sylfe? <sup>26</sup>For whosoever is ashamed of me and of my sayinges: of him shall the sonne of man be ashamed when he cometh in his awne glorie and in the glorie of his father and of the holy angels. <sup>27</sup>And I tell you of a surety: There be some of the that stonde here which shall not tast of deeth tyll they se the kyngdome of god. <sup>28</sup>And it folowed about an .viii. dayes after those sayinges that he toke Peter Iames and Iohn and went vp into a moutayne to praye. <sup>29</sup>And as he prayed the facion of his countenance was changed and his garment was whyte and shoone. <sup>30</sup>And beholde two men talked with him and they were Moses and Helyas <sup>31</sup>which appered gloriously and spake of his departinge which he shuld ende at Ierusalem. <sup>32</sup>Peter and they that were with him were hevy with slepe. And when they woke they sawe his glorie and two men standinge with him. <sup>33</sup>And it chaused as they departed from him Peter sayde vnto Iesus: Master it is good beinge here for vs. Let vs make thre tabernacles one for the and one for Moses and one for Helyas: and wist not what he sayde. <sup>34</sup>Whyll he thus spake ther came a cloude and shadowed them: and they feared when they were come vnder the cloude. <sup>35</sup>And ther came a voyce out of the cloude sayinge: This is my deare sonne heare him. <sup>36</sup>And assone as the voyce was past Iesus was founde alone. And they kept it cloose and tolde noo man in those dayes eny of those thinges which they had sene. <sup>37</sup>And it chaused on the nexte daye as they came doune from the hyll moche people met him. <sup>38</sup>And beholde a man of the company cryed out sayinge: Master I beseche the beholde my sonne for he is all that I have: <sup>39</sup>and se a sprete taketh him and sodenly he cryeth and he teareth him that he fometh agayne and with moche payne departeth from him when he hath rent him <sup>40</sup>and I besought thy disciples to cast him out and they coulde not. <sup>41</sup>Iesus answered and sayde: O generacion with oute fayth and croked: how longe shall I be with you? and shall suffre you? Bringe thy sonne hidder. <sup>42</sup>As he yet was a cominge the fende ret him and tare him. And Iesus rebuked the vnclene sprete and healed the childe and delivered him to his father. And they were all amased at the mighty power of God. <sup>43</sup>Whyll they wondred every one at all thinges which he dyd he sayd vnto his disciples: <sup>44</sup>Let these sayinges synke doune into youre eares. The tyme will come when the sonne of man shalbe delivered into the hondes of men. <sup>45</sup>But they wist not what that worde meant and that was hyd from the that they vnderstode that not. And they feared to axe him of that sayinge. <sup>46</sup>Then ther arose a disputacion amonge the: who shuld be the greatest. <sup>47</sup>When Iesus perceaved the thoughtes of their hertes he toke a chylde and set him hard by him <sup>48</sup>and sayd vnto the: Whosoever receaveth this chylde in my name receaveth me. And whosoever receaveth me receaveth him that sent me. For he that is least amonge you all the same shalbe greate. <sup>49</sup>And Iohn answered and sayde: Master we sawe one castinge out devyls in thy name and we forbade him because he foloweth not with vs. <sup>50</sup>And Iesus sayde vnto him: forbyd ye him not. For he that is not agaynst vs is with vs. <sup>51</sup>And it folowed when the tyme was come that he shulde be receaved vp then he set his face to goo to Hierusalem <sup>52</sup>and sent messengers before him. And they went and entred into a citie of the Samaritans to make redy for him. <sup>53</sup>But they wolde not receave him be cause his face was as though he wolde goo to Ierusalem. <sup>54</sup>When his disciples Iames and Iohn sawe that they sayde: Lorde wilt thou that we commaunde that fyre come doune from heven and consume them even as Helias dyd? <sup>55</sup>Iesus turned about and rebuked them sayinge: ye wote not what maner sprete ye are of. <sup>56</sup>The sonne of man ys not come to destroye

mennes lives but to save them. And they went to another toune. <sup>57</sup>And it chaused as he went in the waye a certayne man sayd vnto him: I will folowe the whither soever thou goo. <sup>58</sup>Iesus sayd vnto him: foxes have holes and bryddes of the ayer have nestes: but the sonne of man hath not where on to laye his heed. <sup>59</sup>And he sayde vnto another: folowe me. And the same sayde: Lorde suffre me fyrst to goo and bury my father. <sup>60</sup>Iesus sayd vnto him: Let the deed bury their deed: but goo thou and preache the kyngdome of God. <sup>61</sup>And another sayde: I wyll folowe the Lorde: but let me fyrst goo byd them fare well which are at home at my housse. <sup>62</sup>Iesus sayde vnto him: No man that putteth his honde to the plowe and loketh backe is apte to the kyngdome of God.

**10** After these thinges the Lorde apoynted other seventie also and sent them two and two before him into every citie and place whither he him silfe wolde come. <sup>2</sup>And he sayde vnto them the harvest is greate: but the laborers are feawe. Praye therfore the Lorde of the harvest to send forth laborers into his hervest. <sup>3</sup>Goo youre wayes: beholde I sende you forthe as lambes amonge wolves. <sup>4</sup>Beare noo wallet nether scryppe nor shues and salute noo man by the waye. <sup>5</sup>Into whatsoever housse ye enter fyrst saye: Peace be to this housse. <sup>6</sup>And yf the sonne of peace be theare youre peace shall rest vpon him: yf not that shall returne to you agayne. <sup>7</sup>And in the same housse tary still eatinge and drinkinge soche as they have. For the laborer is worthy of his rewarde. Go not from housse to housse: <sup>8</sup>and in to whatso ever citye ye enter yf they receave you eate soche thinges as are set before you <sup>9</sup>and heale the sicke that are theare and saye vnto them: the kyngdome of God is come nye vpon you. <sup>10</sup>But into whatsoever citie ye shall enter yf they receave you not goo youre wayes out into the stretes of the same and saye: <sup>11</sup>even the very dust which cleaveth on vs of your citie we wipe of agaynst you: Not withstandinge marke this that the kyngdome of God was come nie vpon you. <sup>12</sup>Ye and I saye vnto you: that it shalbe easier in that daye for Sodom then for that cytie. <sup>13</sup>Wo be to the Chorazin: wo be to the Bethsaida. For yf the miracles had bene done in Tyre and Sidon which have bene done in you they had a greate whyle agone repeted sitting in heere and asshes. <sup>14</sup>Neverthelesse it shalbe easier for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement then for you. <sup>15</sup>And thou Capernau which art exalted to heaven shalt be thrust doune to hell. <sup>16</sup>He that heareth you heareth me: and he that dispiseth you despiseth me: and he that dispiseth me despiseth him that sent me. <sup>17</sup>And the sevetic returned agayne with ioye sayinge: Lorde even the very devyls are subdued to vs thorowe thy name. <sup>18</sup>And he sayde vnto them: I sawe satan as it had bene lightenyng faule doune from heaven. <sup>19</sup>Beholde I geve vnto you power to treade on serpetes and scorpions and over all maner power of the enemye and no thinge shall hurte you. <sup>20</sup>Neverthelesse in this reioyse not that the sprete are vnder youre power: but reioyse be cause youre names are wrytten in heaven. <sup>21</sup>That same tyme reioysed Iesus in the sprete and sayde: I confesse vnto the father Lorde of heaven and erth that thou hast hyd these thynges from the wyse and prudent and hast opened them to the babes. Even so father for soo pleased it the. <sup>22</sup>All thinges are geven me of my father. And no man knoweth who the sonne is but the father: nether who the father is save the sonne and he to who the sonne wyll shewe him. <sup>23</sup>And he turned to his disciples and sayde secretly: Happy are the eyes which se that ye se. <sup>24</sup>For I tell you that many prophetes and kynges have desired to se those thinges which ye se and have not sene them: and to heare those thinges which ye heare and have not hearde them. <sup>25</sup>And beholde a certayne Lawere stode vp and tempted him sayinge: Master what shall I do to inheret eternall life? <sup>26</sup>He sayd vnto him: What is written in the lawe? How redest thou? <sup>27</sup>And he answered and sayde: Loue thy Lorde God with all thy hert and with all thy soule and with all thy stregthe and with all thy mynde: and thy neghbour as thy sylfe. <sup>28</sup>And he sayde vnto him: Thou hast answered right. This do and thou shalt live. <sup>29</sup>He willinge to iustifie him silfe sayde vnto Iesus: Who is then my neghbour? <sup>30</sup>Iesus answered and sayde: A certayne man descended from Hierusalem into

Hierico and fell in to the hondes of theves which robbed him of his raymet and wounded him and departed levynge him halfe deed. <sup>31</sup>And by chaunce ther came a certayne preste that same waye and when he sawe him he passed by. <sup>32</sup>And lykewyse a Levite when he was come nye to the place wet and loked on him and passed by. <sup>33</sup>Then a certayne Samaritane as he iornyed came nye vnto him and when he sawe him had compassion on him <sup>34</sup>and went to and bounde vp his woundes and poured in oyle and wyne and put him on his awne beaste and brought him to a comen ynne and made provision for him. <sup>35</sup>And on the morowe when he departed he toke out two pece and gave them to the host and sayde vnto him. Take cure of him and whatsoever thou spedest moare when I come agayne I will recompence the. <sup>36</sup>Which now of these thre thynkest thou was neighbour vnto him that fell into the theves hondes? <sup>37</sup>And he sayde: he that shewed mercy on him. Then sayde Iesus vnto him. Goo and do thou lyke wyse. <sup>38</sup>It fortunod as they wet that he entred in to a certayne toune. And a certayne woman named Martha receaved him into her housse. <sup>39</sup>And this woman had a sister called Mary which sate at Iesus fete and hearde his preachinge. <sup>40</sup>And Martha was combed about moche servinge and stode and sayde: Master doest thou not care that my sister hath leeft me to minister alone? Byd her therfore that she helpe me. <sup>41</sup>And Iesus answered and sayde vnto her: Martha Martha thou carest and arte troubled about many thinges: <sup>42</sup>verely one is nedfull. Mary hath chosen her that good parte which shall not be taken awaye from her.

**11** And it fortunod as he was prayinge in a certayne place: when he ceased one of his disciples sayde vnto him: Master teache vs to praye as Iohn taught his disciples. <sup>2</sup>And he sayd vnto the: When ye praye saye: O oure father which arte in heaven, halowed be thy name. Thy kyngdome come. Thy will be fulfilled, even in erth as it is in heaven. <sup>3</sup>Oure dayly breed geve vs evermore. <sup>4</sup>And forgeve vs oure synnes: For even we forgeve every man that treaspaseth vs. And ledde vs not into temptacion. But deliver vs from evill. <sup>5</sup>And he sayde vnto them: if any of you shuld have a frede and shuld goo to him at mid nyght and saye vnto him: frende lende me thre loves <sup>6</sup>for a frende of myne is come out of the waye to me and I have nothings to set before him: <sup>7</sup>and he within shuld answeere and saye trouble me not the dore is now sheet and my servautes are with me in the chamber I cannot ryse and geve them to the. <sup>8</sup>I saye vnto you though he wold not aryse and geve him because he is his frede: yet because of his importunite he wold rise and geve him as many as he neded. <sup>9</sup>And I saye vnto you: axe and it shalbe geven you. Seke and ye shall fynde. knocke and it shalbe opened vnto you. <sup>10</sup>For every one that axeth receaveth: and he that seketh fyndeth: and to him that knocketh shall it be opened. <sup>11</sup>Yf the sonne shall axe breed of eny of you that is a father: wyll he geve him a stone? Or yf he axe fische wyll he for a fysshe geve him a serpent? <sup>12</sup>Or yf he axe an egge: wyll he offer him a scorpion? <sup>13</sup>Yf ye then which are evyll canne geve good giftes vnto youre chyltren how moche more shall the father of heaven geve an holy sprete to them that desyre it of him? <sup>14</sup>And he was a castynge out a devyll which was dome. And it folowed when the devyll was gone out the domme spake and the people wondred. <sup>15</sup>But some of the sayde: he casteth out devyls by the power of Belzebub the chefe of the devyls. <sup>16</sup>And other tempted him sekinge of him a signe from heaven. <sup>17</sup>But he knewe their thoughtes and sayde vnto them: Every kyngdome devided with in it silfe shalbe desolate: and one housse shall fall vpon another. <sup>18</sup>So if Satan be devided with in him silfe: how shall his kyngdome endure? Because ye saye that I cast out devyls by the power of Belzebub. <sup>19</sup>Yf I by the power of Belzebub caste oute devyls: by whome do youre chyltren cast them out? Therfore shall they be youre iudges. <sup>20</sup>But if I with the finger of God cast out devyls noo doute the kyngdome of God is come vpon you. <sup>21</sup>When a stronge man armed watcheth his housse: that he possesseth is in peace. <sup>22</sup>But when a stronger then he cometh vpo him and overcometh him: he taketh from him his harnes wherin he trusted and devideth his gooddes. <sup>23</sup>He that is not with me is agaynst me. And he

that gadereth not with me scattereth. <sup>24</sup>When the vnclene sprete is gone out of a man he walketh through waterlesse places sekinge reest. And when he fyndeth none he sayeth: I will returne agayne vnto my housse whence I came out. <sup>25</sup>And when he cometh he fyndeth it swept and garnissed. <sup>26</sup>Then goeth he and taketh to him seve other spretes worsse then himsilfe: and they enter in and dwell there. And the ende of that man is worsse then the begynninge. <sup>27</sup>And it fortuneth as he spake those thinges a certayne woman of the company lyfte vp her voyce and sayde vnto him: Happy is the wombe that bare the and the pappes which gave the sucke. <sup>28</sup>But he sayde: Ye happy are they that heare the worde of God and kepe it. <sup>29</sup>When the people were gadered thicke to geder: he began to saye. This is an evyll nacion: they seke a signe and ther shall no signe be geven them but the signe of Ionas the Prophet. <sup>30</sup>For as Ionas was a signe to the Ninivites so shall the sonne of man be to this nacion. <sup>31</sup>The quene of the southe shall ryse at iudgement with the men of this generacion and condempne them: for she came from the ende of the worlde to heare the wysdome of Salomon. And beholde a greater then Salomon is here. <sup>32</sup>The men of Ninive shall ryse at the iudgement with this generacion and shall condempne them: for they repented at the preachinge of Ionas. And beholde a greater then Ionas is here. <sup>33</sup>Noo man lighteth a candell, and putteth it in a previe place nether vnder a busshell: But on a candelsticke that they that come in maye se the light. <sup>34</sup>The light of thy body is the eye. Therefore when thine eye is single: then is all thy body full of light. But if thine eye be evyll: then shall thy body also be full of darknes. <sup>35</sup>Take hede therefore that the light which is in the be not darknes. <sup>36</sup>For if all thy body shalbe light havynge noo parte parte darke: then shall all be full of light even as when a candell doeth light the with his brightnes. <sup>37</sup>And as he spake a certayne Pharise besought him to dyne with him: and he went in and sate doune to meate. <sup>38</sup>When the Pharise sawe that he marveylled that he had not fyrst wesshed before dyner. <sup>39</sup>And the Lorde sayde to him: Now do the Pharises make clene the out side of the cup and of the platter: but youre inwarde parties are full of raveninge and wickednes. <sup>40</sup>Ye foles dyd not he that made that which is without: make that which is within also? <sup>41</sup>Neverthelesse geve almose of that ye have and beholde all is clene to you. <sup>42</sup>But wo be to you Pharises for ye tith the mynt and rewe and all manner erbes and passe over iudgment and the love of God. These ought ye to have done and yet not to have left the other vndone. <sup>43</sup>Wo be to you Pharises: for ye love the vppermost seates in the synagoges and gretinges in the markets. <sup>44</sup>Wo be to you scribes and pharises ypocrites for ye are as graves which appere not, and the men that walke over them, are not ware of them. <sup>45</sup>Then answered one of the lawears and sayd vnto him: Master thus sayinge thou putttest vs to rebuke also. <sup>46</sup>Then he sayde: Wo be to you also ye lawears: for ye lade men with burthens greveous to be borne and ye youre selves touche not the packes with one of youre fyngers. <sup>47</sup>Wo be to you: ye bylde the sepulchres of the Prophetes and youre fathers killed them: <sup>48</sup>truly ye beare witnes that ye alowe the dedes of youre fathers for they kylled them and ye bylde their sepulchres. <sup>49</sup>Therefore sayde the wisdome of God: I will send them Prophetes and Apostles and of them they shall slee and persecute: <sup>50</sup>that the bloude of all Prophetes which was sheed from the beginninge of the worlde maye be requyred of this generacion <sup>51</sup>from the bloud of Abell vnto the bloud of zachary which perissed bitwene the aulter and the temple. Verely I saye vnto you: it shalbe requyred of this nacion. <sup>52</sup>Wo be to you lawears: for ye have taken awaye the keye of knowledge ye entred not in youre selves and them that came in ye forbade. <sup>53</sup>When he thus spake vnto them the lawears and the Pharises began to wexe busye about him and to stop his mouth with many questions <sup>54</sup>layinge wayte for him and sekinge to catche somethinge of his mought wherby they might accuse him.

**12** As ther gadered together an innumerable multitude of people (in so moche that they trood one another) he began to saye vnto his disciples: Fyrst of all beware of the leve of the Pharises which is

ypocrisy. <sup>2</sup>For ther is no thinge covered that shall not be vncovered: nether hyd that shall not be knowen. <sup>3</sup>For whatsoever ye have spoken in in darknes: that same shalbe hearde in light. And that which ye have spoken in the the eare even in secret places shalbe preached even on the toppe of the housses. <sup>4</sup>I saye vnto you my fredes: Be not afrayde of them that kyll the body and after that have no moare that they can do. <sup>5</sup>But I will shewe you whom ye shall feare. Feare him which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell. Ye I saye vnto you him feare. <sup>6</sup>Are not five sparowes bought for two farthinges? And yet not one of them is forgotten of God. <sup>7</sup>Also even the very heres of youre heedes are nombred. Feare not therefore: ye are moare of value then many sparowes. <sup>8</sup>I saye vnto you: Whosoever confesseth me before men even him shall the sonne of man confesse also before the angels of God. <sup>9</sup>And he that denyeth me before men: shalbe denyed before the angels of God. <sup>10</sup>And whosoever speaketh a worde agaynst the sonne of man it shalbe forgiven him. But vnto him that blasphemeth the holy goost it shall not be forgiven. <sup>11</sup>When they bringe you vnto the synagoges and vnto the rulers and officers take no thought how or what thinge ye shall answer or what ye shall speake. <sup>12</sup>For the holy goost shall teache you in the same houre what ye ought to saye. <sup>13</sup>One of the company sayde vnto hym: Master byd my brother devide the enheritaunce with me. <sup>14</sup>And he sayde vnto him: Man who made me a iudge or a divider over you? <sup>15</sup>Wherfore he sayde vnto them: take hede and beware of covetousnes. For no mannes lyfe stondesth in the aboundaunce of the thinges which he possesseth. <sup>16</sup>And he put forth a similitude vnto them sayinge: The groude of a certayne riche man brought forth frutes plenteously <sup>17</sup>and he thought in himsilfe sayinge: what shall I do? because I have noo roume where to bestowe my frutes? <sup>18</sup>And he sayde: This will I do. I will destroye my barnes and bilde greater and therin will I gadder all my frutes and my goodes: <sup>19</sup>and I will saye to my soule: Soule thou hast moch goodes layde vp in stoore for many yeares take thyne ease: eate drinke and be mery. <sup>20</sup>But God sayde vnto him: Thou fole this night will they fetch awaye thy soule agayne from the. Then whose shall thoose thinges be which thou hast provyded? <sup>21</sup>So is it with him that gadereth ryches and is not ryche in God. <sup>22</sup>And he spake vnto his disciples: Therefore I saye vnto you: take no thought for youre lyfe what ye shall eate nether for youre body what ye shall put on. <sup>23</sup>The lyfe is moare then meate and the bodye is moare then rayment. <sup>24</sup>Considre the ravens for they nether sowe nor repe which nether have stoorehousse ner barne and yet God fedeth them. How moche are ye better then the foules. <sup>25</sup>Which of you with takynge thought can adde to his stature one cubit? <sup>26</sup>Yf ye then be not able to do that thinge which is least: why take ye thought for the remmaunt? <sup>27</sup>Considre the lylies how they growe: They laboure not: they spyn not: and yet I saye vnto you that Salomon in all this royalte was not clothed lyke to one of these. <sup>28</sup>Yf the grasse which is todaye in the felde and tomorowe shalbe cast into the fornace God so clothe: how moche moore will he clothe you o ye endued with litell faith? <sup>29</sup>And axe not what ye shall eate or what ye shall drinke nether clyme ye vp an hye <sup>30</sup>for all suche thinges the hethen people of the worlde seke for. Your father knoweth that ye have nede of suche thinges. <sup>31</sup>Wherfore seke ye after the kyngedome of God and all these thinges shalbe ministred vnto you. <sup>32</sup>Feare not litell floocke for it is youre fathers pleasure to geve you a kingdome. <sup>33</sup>Sell that ye have and geve almes. And make you bagges which waxe not olde and treasure that fayleth not in heaven where noo these commeth nether moth corrupteth. <sup>34</sup>For where youre treasure is there will youre hertes be also. <sup>35</sup>Let youre loynes be gerdde about and youre lightes brennynge <sup>36</sup>and ye youre selves lyke vnto men that wayte for their master when he will returne from a weddinge: that assone as he cometh and knocketh they maye open vnto him. <sup>37</sup>Happy are those servauntes which the Lorde when he cometh shall fynde wakyng. Verely I saye vnto you he will gerdde him selfe about and make them sit doune to meate and walke by and minister vnto them. <sup>38</sup>And yf he come in the seconde watche ye if he come in the thyrde watche and shall fynde them soo happy are those servauntes. <sup>39</sup>This

vnderstonde that yf the good man of the housse knewe what houre ye these wolde come he wolde suerly watche: and not suffer his housse to be broken vp. <sup>40</sup>Be ye prepared therefore: for the sonne of man will come at an houre when ye thinke not. <sup>41</sup>Then Peter sayde vnto him: Master tellest thou this similitude vnto vs or to all men? <sup>42</sup>And the Lorde sayde: If there be any faith full servaut and wise whom his Lorde shall make ruler over his housholde to geve them their duetie of meate at due season: <sup>43</sup>happy is that servaut whom his master when he cometh shall finde soo doinge. <sup>44</sup>Of a trueth I saye vnto you: that he will make him ruler over all that he hath. <sup>45</sup>But and yf the evyll servaut shall saye in his hert: My master wyll differre his cominge and shall beginne to smyte the servautes and maydens and to eate and drinke and to be dronken: <sup>46</sup>the Lorde of that servaut will come in a daye when he thinketh not and at an houre when he is not ware and will devyde him and will geve him his rewarde with the vnbelevers. <sup>47</sup>The servaut that knewe his masters will and prepared not him selfe nether dyd accordinge to his will shalbe bete with many strypes. <sup>48</sup>But he that knewe not and yet dyd committe thinges worthy of strypes shalbe beaten with feawe strypes. For vnto whom moche is geven of him shalbe moche requyred. And to whom men moche commyt the moare of him will they axe. <sup>49</sup>I am come to sende fyre on erth: and what is my dysyre but that it were all redy kyndled? <sup>50</sup>Not with standinge I must be baptised with a baptyme: and how am I payned till it be ended? <sup>51</sup>Suppose ye that I am come to sende peace on erth? I tell you naye: but rather debate. <sup>52</sup>For from hence forthe ther shalbe five in one housse devided thre agaynst two and two agaynst thre. <sup>53</sup>The father shalbe devided agaynst the sonne and the sonne agaynst the father. The mother agaynst the doughter and the doughter agaynst the mother. The moter eleawe agaynst hir doughterelawe and the doughterelawe agaynst hir motherelawe. <sup>54</sup>Then sayde he to the people: when ye se a cloude ryse out of the west strayght waye ye saye: we shall have a shower and soo it is. <sup>55</sup>And when ye se the south wynde blow ye saye: we shall have heet and it cometh to passe. <sup>56</sup>Ypocrites ye can skylle of the fassion of the erth and of the skye: but what is the cause that ye cannot skylle of this time? <sup>57</sup>Ye and why iudge ye not of youre selves what is righte? <sup>58</sup>Whill thou goest with thyne adversary to the ruler: as thou arte in the waye geve diligence that thou mayst be delivered from him least he bringe the to the iudge and the iudge delyver the to the iaylar and the iaylar cast the in to preson. <sup>59</sup>I tell the thou departest not thence tyll thou have made good the vtmost myte.

**13** Ther were present at the same season that shewed him of the Galileas whose bloude Pylate mengled with their awne sacrifice. <sup>2</sup>And Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: Suppose ye that these Galileans were greater synners then all the other Galileas because they suffred suche punisshment? <sup>3</sup>I tell you naye: but except ye repent ye shall all in lyke wyse perysshe. <sup>4</sup>Or those .xviii. apou which the toure in Sylloe fell and slewe the thinke ye that they were synners above all men that dwell in Ierusalem? <sup>5</sup>I tell you naye: But excepte ye repent ye all shall lykewyse perissh. <sup>6</sup>He put forthe this similiude A certayne man had a fygge tree planted in his veneyarde and he came and sought frute thereon and founde none. <sup>7</sup>Then sayde he to the dresser of his vyneyarde: Beholde this thre yeare have I come and sought frute in this fygge tree and fynde none: cut it doune: why combreth it the grounde? <sup>8</sup>And he answered and sayde vnto him: lorde let it alone this yeare also till I digge rounde aboute it and doge it to se whether it will beare frute: <sup>9</sup>and if it beare not then after that cut it doune. <sup>10</sup>And he taught in one of their sinagoges on the saboth dayes. <sup>11</sup>And beholde ther was a woman which had a sprete of infirmite .xviii. yeares: and was bowed to gether and coulde not lifte vp hersilfe at all. <sup>12</sup>When Iesus sawe her he called her to him and sayde to her: woman thou arte delyvered from thy disease. <sup>13</sup>And he layde his hondes on her and immediatly she was made strayght and glorified God. <sup>14</sup>And the ruler of the sinagoge answered with indignacion (be cause that

Jesus had healed on the saboth daye) and sayde vnto the people. Ther are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them come and be healed and not on the saboth daye. <sup>15</sup>Then answered him the Lorde and sayd: Ypocrite doth not eache one of you on the saboth daye lowse his oxe or his asse from the stall and leade him to the water? <sup>16</sup>And ought not this daughter of Abraham whom Sathan hath bounde loo .xviii. yeares be lowsed from this bonde on the saboth daye? <sup>17</sup>And when he thus sayde all his adversaries were ashamed and all the people reioysed on all the excellent dedes that were done by him. <sup>18</sup>Then sayde he: What is the kyngdome of God lyke? or wherto shall I compare it? <sup>19</sup>It is lyke a grayne of mustard seede which a man toke and sowed in his garden: and it grewe and wexed a greate tree and the foules of the ayer made nestes in the braunches of it. <sup>20</sup>And agayne he sayde: wher vnto shall I lyken the kyngdome of god? <sup>21</sup>it is lyke leuen which a woman toke and hidde in thre bussshels of floure tyll all was thorow leuened. <sup>22</sup>And he went thorow all maner of cities and tounes teachinge and iorneyinge towardes Ierusalem. <sup>23</sup>Then sayde one vnto him: Lorde are ther feawe that shalbe saved? And he sayde vnto them: <sup>24</sup>stryve with youre selves to enter in at the strayte gate: For many I saye vnto you will seke to enter in and shall not be able. <sup>25</sup>When the good man of the housse is rysen vp and hath shett to the dore ye shall beginne to stonde with out and to knocke at the dore sayinge: Lorde lorde open vnto vs: and he shall answer and saye vnto you: I knowe you not whence ye are. <sup>26</sup>Then shall ye begin to saye. We have eaten in thy presence and dronke and thou hast taught in oure stretes. <sup>27</sup>And he shall saye: I tell you I knowe you not whence ye are: departe from me all the workers of iniquite. <sup>28</sup>There shalbe wepinge and gnasshinge of teth when ye shall se Abraham and Isaac and Iacob and all the prophetes in the kyngdom of God and youre selves thrust oute at dores. <sup>29</sup>And they shall come from the eest and from the weest and from the northe and from the southe and shall syt doune in the kyngdome of God. <sup>30</sup>And beholde ther are last which shalbe fyrst: And ther are fyrst which shalbe last. <sup>31</sup>The same daye there came certayne of the pharises and sayd vnto him: Get the out of the waye and departe hence: for Herode will kyll the. <sup>32</sup>And he sayd vnto them. Goo ye and tell that foxe beholde I cast oute devyls and heale the people to daye and to morowe and the third daye I make an ende. <sup>33</sup>Neverthelesse I must walke todaye and tomorowe and the daye folowinge: For it cannot be that a Prophet perishe eny other where save at Ierusalem. <sup>34</sup>O Ierusalem Ierusalem which kyllest prophetes and stonest them that are sent to the: how often wolde I have gadered thy childre to gedder as the hen gathereth her nest vnder her wynges but ye wolde not. <sup>35</sup>Beholde youre habitacion shalbe left vnto you desolate. For I tell you ye shall not se me vntill the tyme come that ye shall saye blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lorde.

**14** And it chaused that he went into the housse of one of the chefe pharises to eate breed on a saboth daye: and they watched him. <sup>2</sup>And beholde ther was a man before him which had the dropsye. <sup>3</sup>And Iesus answered and spake vnto the lawears and pharises sayinge: is it lafull to heale on the saboth daye? <sup>4</sup>And they helde their peace. And he toke him and healed him and let him goo: <sup>5</sup>and answered the sayinge whiche of you shall have an asse or an oxe fallen into a pitt and will not strayght waye pull him out on the Saboth daye? <sup>6</sup>And they coulde not answer him agayne to that. <sup>7</sup>He put forthe a similitude to the gestes when he marked how they preased to the hiest rouses and sayd vnto them: <sup>8</sup>When thou arte bidde to a weddyng of eny man syt not doune in the hiest roume lest a more honorable man then thou be bidden of him <sup>9</sup>and he that bade bothe him and the come and saye to the: geve this man roume and thou then beginne with shame to take the lowest roume. <sup>10</sup>But rather when thou arte bidden goo and syt in the lowest roume that when he that bade the cometh he maye saye vnto the: frende syt vp hyer. Then shalt thou have worshippe in the presence of them that syt at meate with the. <sup>11</sup>For whosoever exalteth him sylfe shalbe brought lowe. And he

that hubleth him sylfe shalbe exalted <sup>12</sup>Then sayde he also to him that had desyred him to diner: When thou makest a diner or a supper: call not thy frendes nor thy brethren nether thy kinsmen nor yet ryche neighbours: lest they bidde the agayne and a recompence be made the. <sup>13</sup>But when thou makest afeast call the poore the maymed the lame and the blynde <sup>14</sup>and thou shalt be happy for they cannot recompence the. But thou shalt be recompensed at the resurreccion of the iuste men. <sup>15</sup>When one of them that sate at meate also hearde that he sayde vnto him: happy is he that eateth breed in the kyngdome of God. <sup>16</sup>Then sayd he to him. A certayne man ordened a greate supper and bade many <sup>17</sup>and sent his servaunt at supper tyme to saye to them that wer bidden come: for all thinges are now redy. <sup>18</sup>And they all atonce begane to make excuse. The fyrst sayd vnto him: I have bought a ferme and I must nedes goo and se it I praye the have me excused. <sup>19</sup>And another sayd: I hove bought fyve yooke of oxen and I goo to prove them I praye the have me excused. <sup>20</sup>The thyrde sayd: I have married a wyfe and therfore I cannot come. <sup>21</sup>And the servaunt went and brought his master worde therof. Then was the good man of the housse displeased and sayd to his servaut: Goo out quickly into the stretes and quarters of the cite and bringe in hidder the poore and the maymed and the halt and the blynde. <sup>22</sup>And the servaut sayd: lorde it is done as thou commaundedst and yet ther is roume. <sup>23</sup>And the lorde sayd to the servaunt: Go out into the hye wayes and hedges and compell them to come in that my housse maye be filled. <sup>24</sup>For I saye vnto you that none of those men which were bidde shall tast of my supper. <sup>25</sup>Ther went agreate company with him and he turned and sayde vnto them: <sup>26</sup>If a man come to me and hate not his father and mother and wyfe and chyl dren and brethren and sisters more over and his awne lyfe he cannot be my disciple. <sup>27</sup>And whosoever beare not his crosse and come after me cannot be my disciple. <sup>28</sup>Which of you disposed to bilde a toure sytteth not doune before and counteth the cost whether he have sufficient to performe it? <sup>29</sup>lest after he hath layde the foundacion and is not able to performe it all that beholde it beginne to mocke him <sup>30</sup>sayinge: this man beganne to bilde and was not able to make an ende. <sup>31</sup>Or what kynge goeth to make batayle agaynst another kinge and sitteth not doune fyrst and casteth in his mynde whether he be able with ten thousande to mete him that cometh agaynst him with .xx thousand. <sup>32</sup>Or els whyll ye other is yet a greate waye of he will sende embasseatours and desyre peace. <sup>33</sup>So lykewyse none of you that forsaketh not all that he hath can be my disciple. <sup>34</sup>Salt is good but yf salt have loste hyr saltnes what shall be seasoned ther with? <sup>35</sup>It is nether good for the londe nor yet for the donge hill but men cast it out at the dores. He that hath eares to heare let him heare.

**15** Then resorted vnto him all the publicans and synners for to heare him. <sup>2</sup>And the pharises and scribes murmured sayinge: He receaved to his company synners and eateth with them. <sup>3</sup>Then put he forthe this similitude to the sayinge: <sup>4</sup>What man of you havynge an hundred shepe yf he loose one of thee doth not leve nynty and nyne in the wyldernes and goo after that which is loost vntyll he fynde him? <sup>5</sup>And when he hath founde him he putteth him on his shulders with ioye: <sup>6</sup>And assone as he cometh home he calleth to gedder his lovers and neighbours sayinge vnto them: reioyse with me for I have founde my shepe which was loost. <sup>7</sup>I say vnto you that lyke wyse ioye shalbe in heven over one synner that repenteth moore then over nynety and nyne iuste persons whiche nede noo repentaunce. <sup>8</sup>Ether what woman havynge .x. grottes yf she loose one doth not lyght a candell and swepe the housse and seke diligently tyll she fynde it? <sup>9</sup>And when she hath founde it she calleth her lovers and her neighbours sayinge: Reioyce with me for I have founde the groate which I had loost. <sup>10</sup>Lykwyse I saye vnto you ioye is made in the presence of the angels of god over one synner that repenteth. <sup>11</sup>And he sayde: a certayne man had two sonnes <sup>12</sup>and the yonger of them sayde to his father: father geve me my parte of the goodes that to me belongeth. And he devided vnto them his substaunce. <sup>13</sup>And not longe after the yonger sonne gaddered all that he had to gedder and toke his

iorney into a farre cowntre and theare he wasted his goodes with royetous lyvinge. <sup>14</sup>And when he had spent all that he had ther rose a greate derth thorow out all that same londe and he began to lacke. <sup>15</sup>And he went and clave to a citesyn of that same cowntre which sent him to his felde to kepe his swyne. <sup>16</sup>And he wold fayne have filled his bely with the coddess that the swyne ate: and noo man gave him. <sup>17</sup>Then he came to him selfe and sayde: how many hyred servauntes at my fathers have breed ynough and I dye for hongre. <sup>18</sup>I will aryse and goo to my father and will saye vnto him: father I have synned agaynst heven and before the <sup>19</sup>and am no moare worthy to be called thy sonne make me as one of thy hyred servauntes. <sup>20</sup>And he arose and went to his father. And when he was yet a greate waye of his father sawe him and had compassion and ran and fell on his necke and kyssed him. <sup>21</sup>And the sonne sayd vnto him: father I have synned agaynst heven and in thy sight and am no moare worthy to be called thy sonne. <sup>22</sup>But his father sayde to his servautes: bringe forth that best garment and put it on him and put a ryng on his honde and showes on his fete. <sup>23</sup>And bringe hidder that fatted caulfe and kyll him and let vs eate and be mery: <sup>24</sup>for this my sonne was deed and is alyve agayne he was loste and is now founde. And they began to be merye. <sup>25</sup>The elder brother was in the felde and when he cam and drewe nye to the housse he herde minstrelcy and daunsynge <sup>26</sup>and called one of his servauntes and axed what those thinges meate. <sup>27</sup>And he sayd vnto him: thy brother is come and thy father had kyllled the fatted caulfe because he hath receaved him safe and sounde. <sup>28</sup>And he was angry and wolde not goo in. Then came his father out and entreated him. <sup>29</sup>He answered and sayde to his father: Loo these many yeares have I done the service nether brake at eny tyme thy commaundment and yet gavest thou me never soo moche as a kyd to make mery with my lovers: <sup>30</sup>but assone as this thy sonne was come which hath devoured thy goodes with harlootes thou haste for his pleasure kyllled the fatted caulfe. <sup>31</sup>And he sayd vnto him: Sonne thou wast ever with me and all that I have is thyne: <sup>32</sup>it was mete that we shuld make mery and be glad: for this thy brother was deed and is a lyve agayne: and was loste and is founde.

**16** And he sayd also vnto his disciples. Ther was a certayne rych man which had a stewarde that was acused vnto him that he had wasted his goodes. <sup>2</sup>And he called him and sayd vnto him: How is it that I heare this of the? Geve a comptes of thy steward shippe: For thou mayste be no longer stewarde. <sup>3</sup>The stewarde sayd with in him selfe: what shall I do? for my master will take awaye from me the stewarde shippe. I cannot digge and to begge I am ashamed. <sup>4</sup>I woote what to do that when I am put out of the stewardshippe they maye receive me into their houses. <sup>5</sup>Then called he all his masters detters and sayd vnto the fyrst: how moche owest thou vnto my master? <sup>6</sup>And he sayd: an hondred tonnes of oyle. And he sayd to him: take thy bill and syt doune quickly and wryte fiftie. <sup>7</sup>Then sayd he to another: what owest thou? And he sayde: an hondred quarters of wheate. He sayd to him: Take thy bill and write foure scoore. <sup>8</sup>And the lorde comended the vniust stewarde because he had done wysly. For the chyldren of this worlde are in their kynde wyser then the chyldren of lyght. <sup>9</sup>And I saye also vnto you: make you frendes of the wicked mammon that when ye shall departe they may receive you into everlastinge habitacions. <sup>10</sup>He that is faithfull in that which is leste the same is faithfull in moche. And he that is vnfaithfull in the least: is vnfaithfull also in moche. <sup>11</sup>So then yf ye have not ben faithfull in the wicked mammon? who will beleve you in that which is true? <sup>12</sup>And yf ye have not bene faithfull in another manes busines: who shall geve you youre awne? <sup>13</sup>No servaunt can serve .ii. masters for other he shall hate ye one and love ye other or els he shall lene to the one and despysse the other. Ye can not serve God and mammon. <sup>14</sup>All these thinges herde the pharises also which were coveteous and they mocked him. <sup>15</sup>And he sayd vnto them: Ye are they which iustifie youre selves before me: but God knoweth youre hertes. For ye which is highlie esteemed amonge me is abhominable in the sight of god. <sup>16</sup>The lawe and the

Prophetes raygned vntyll the tyme of Iohn: and sence that tyme the kyngdom of God is preached and every man stryveth to goo in. <sup>17</sup>Soner shall heven and erth perisse then one tittle of the lawe shall perisse. <sup>18</sup>Whosoever forsaketh his wyfe and marieth another breaketh matrimony. And every man which marieth her that is devorsed from her husbnde committeth advoutry also. <sup>19</sup>Ther was a certayne ryche man which was clothed in purple and fyne bysse and fared deliciously every daye. <sup>20</sup>And ther was a certayne begger named Lazarus whiche laye at his gate full of soores <sup>21</sup>desyringe to be refreshed with the cromes whiche fell from the ryche manes borde. Neverthelesse the dogges came and licked his soores. <sup>22</sup>And that fortuneth that the begger dyed and was caried by the angelles into Abrahams bosome. The riche man also died and was buried. <sup>23</sup>And beinge in hell in tormentes he lyfte vp his eyes and sawe Abraham a farre of and Lazarus in his bosome <sup>24</sup>and he cryed and sayd: father Abraham have mercy on me and sende Lazarus that he maye dippe the tippe of his fynger in water and cole my tonge: for I am tourmented in this flame. <sup>25</sup>But Abraham sayd vnto him Sonne remembre that thou in thy lyfe tyme receavedst thy pleasure and contrary wyse Lazarus payne. Now therefore is he comforted and thou art punysshed. <sup>26</sup>Beyonde all this bitwene you and vs ther is a greate space set so that they which wolde goo from thence to you cannot: nether maye come from thence to vs. <sup>27</sup>Then he sayd: I praye the therefore father send him to my fathers housse. <sup>28</sup>For I have fyve brethren: for to warne the left they also come into this place of tourment. <sup>29</sup>Abraham sayd vnto him: they have Moses and the Prophetes let them heare them. <sup>30</sup>And he sayd: naye father Abraham but yf one came vnto the from the ded they wolde repent. <sup>31</sup>He sayd vnto him: If they heare not Moses and the prophetes nether will they beleve though one roose from deeth agayne.

**17** Then sayde he to the disciples it can not be avoyded but that offences will come. Neverthelesse wo be to him thorow whom they come. <sup>2</sup>It were better for him that a mylstone were hanged aboute his necke and that he were cast into ye see then that he shuld offende one of this lyleons. <sup>3</sup>Take hede to youre selves. If thy brother trespas agaynst the rebuke him: and yf he repent forgeve him. <sup>4</sup>And though he sinne agest the .vii. tymes in a daye and seve tymes in a daye tourne agayne to the sayinge: it repenteth me forgeve him <sup>5</sup>And the apostles sayde vnto the Lorde: increase oure faith. <sup>6</sup>And the Lorde sayde: yf ye had faith lyke a grayne of mustard sede and shuld saye vnto this sycamine tree plucke thy selfe vp by the rootes and plant thy selfe in the see: he should obey you. <sup>7</sup>Who is it of you yf he had a servaute plowinge or fedinge catell that wolde saye vnto him when he were come from the felde Goo quickly and syt doune to meate: <sup>8</sup>and wolde not rather saye to him dresse wherwith I maye sup and gyrde vp thy selfe and serve me tyll I have eaten and dronken: and afterwarde eate thou and drinke thou? <sup>9</sup>Doeth he thanke that servaunt because he dyd that which was commaunded vnto him? I trowe not. <sup>10</sup>Soo lyke wyse ye when ye have done all those thinges which are commaunded you: saye we are vnprofitable servautes. We have done: ye which was oure duetye to do. <sup>11</sup>And it chaused as he went to Ierusalem that he passed thorow Samaria and Galile. <sup>12</sup>And as he entred into a certayne toun ther met him ten men that were lepers. Which stode a farre of <sup>13</sup>and put forth their voyces and sayde: Iesu master have mercy on vs. <sup>14</sup>When he sawe the he sayde vnto them: Goo and shewe youre selves to the prestes. And it chaused as they went they were censed. <sup>15</sup>And one of them when he sawe that he was censed turned backe agayne and with a loude voyce prayded God <sup>16</sup>and fell doune on his face at his fete and gave him thankes. And the same was a Samaritane. <sup>17</sup>And Iesus answered and sayde: are ther not ten censed? But where are those nyne? <sup>18</sup>Ther are not founde that returned agane to geve God prayse save only this straunger. <sup>19</sup>And he sayde vnto him: aryse and goo thy waye thy faith hath made the whoale. <sup>20</sup>When he was demanded of the pharises when the kyngdome of God shuld come: he answered them and sayde:

The kyngdome of God cometh not with waytinge for. <sup>21</sup>Nether shall men saye: Loo here loo there. For beholde the kyngdome of God is with in you. <sup>22</sup>And he sayde vnto the disciples: The dayes will come when ye shall desyre to se one daye of the sonne of man and ye shall not se it. <sup>23</sup>And they shall saye to you: Se here Se there. Goo not after them nor folowe them <sup>24</sup>for as the lyghtenyng that apereth out of the one parte of the heven and shyneth vnto the other parte of heven: Soo shall the sonne of man be in his dayes. <sup>25</sup>But fyrst must he suffre many thinges and be refused of this nacion. <sup>26</sup>As it happened in the tyme of Noe: So shall it be in the tyme of the sonne of man. <sup>27</sup>They ate they dranke they maryed wyves and were maryed even vnto the same daye that Noe went into the arke: and the floud cam and destroyed the all. <sup>28</sup>Lykewyse also as it chaused in the dayes of Lot. They ate they dranke they bought they solde they planted they bilte. <sup>29</sup>And even the same daye that Lot went out of Zodom it rayned fyre and brymstone from heven and destroyed them all. <sup>30</sup>After these ensamples shall it be in the daye when the sonne of man shall appere. <sup>31</sup>At that daye he that is on the housse toppe and his stuffe in the housse: let him not come doune to take it out. And lykewyse let not him that is in the felde turne backe agayne to that he lefte behynde. <sup>32</sup>Remember Lottes wyfe. <sup>33</sup>Whosoever will goo about to save his lyfe shall loose it: And whosoever shall loose his lyfe shall save it. <sup>34</sup>I tell you: In that nyght ther shalbe two in one beed the one shalbe receaved and the other shalbe forsaken. <sup>35</sup>Two shalbe also a grindyng to gedder: the one shalbe receaved and the other forsaken. <sup>36</sup><sup>37</sup>And they answered and sayde to him: wheare Lorde? And he sayd vnto the: whersoever the body shalbe thyther will the egles resoorte.

**18** And he put forth a similitude vnto the signifyng that men ought alwayes to praye and not to be very <sup>2</sup>sayinge: Ther was a Iudge in a certayne cite which feared not god nether regarded man. <sup>3</sup>And ther was a certayne wedowe in the same cite which came vnto him sayinge: avenge me of myne adversary. <sup>4</sup>And he wolde not for a whyle. But afterwarde he sayd vnto him selfe: though I feare not God nor care for man <sup>5</sup>yet because this wedowe troubleth me I will avenge her lest at the laste she come and hagge on me. <sup>6</sup>And the lorde sayd: heare what the vnrightewes Iudge sayeth. <sup>7</sup>And shall not god avenge his electe which crye daye and nyght vnto him ye though he differre them. <sup>8</sup>I tell you he will avenge them and that quickly. Neverthelesse when the sonne of man cometh suppose ye that he shall fynde faithe on the erthe. <sup>9</sup>And he put forthe this similitude vnto certayne which trusted in the selves that they were perfecte and despysed other. <sup>10</sup>Two men went vp into the temple to praye: the one a pharise and the other a publican. <sup>11</sup>The pharise stode and prayed thus with him selfe. God I thanke the that I am not as other men are extorsioners vniuste advoutrers or as this publican. <sup>12</sup>I fast twyse in the weke. I geve tythe of all that I possesse. <sup>13</sup>And the publican stode afarre of and wolde not lyfte vp his eyes to heven but smote his brest sayinge: God be mercyfull to me a synner. <sup>14</sup>I tell you: this man departed home to his housse iustified moore then the other. For every man that exalteth him selfe shalbe brought low: And he that hubleth him selfe shalbe exalted <sup>15</sup>They brought vnto him also babes that he shuld touche them. When his disciples sawe that they rebuked them. <sup>16</sup>But Iesus called the vnto him and sayde: Suffre chyl dren to come vnto me and forbidde the not. For of soche is the kyngdome of God. <sup>17</sup>Verely I saye vnto you: whosoever receaveth not the kyngdome of God as a chylde: he shall not enter therin. <sup>18</sup>And a certayne ruler axed him sayinge: Good Master: what ought I to do to obtayne eternall lyfe? <sup>19</sup>Iesus sayd vnto him: Why callest thou me good? No man is good save God only. <sup>20</sup>Thou knowest the commaundmentes: Thou shalt not commit advoutry: thou shalt not kyll: thou shalt not steale: thou shalt not beare false witnes: Honoure thy father and thy mother. <sup>21</sup>And he sayde: all these have I kept from my youthe. <sup>22</sup>When Iesus hearde that he sayde vnto him: Yet lackest thou one thinge. Sell all that thou hast and distribute it vnto the poore and thou shalt have treasure in heven and come and folowe me. <sup>23</sup>When

he heard that he was hevy: for he was very ryche. <sup>24</sup>When Iesus sawe him morne he sayde: with what difficulte shall they that have ryches enter into the kyngdome of God: <sup>25</sup>it is easier for a camell to goo thorow a nedles eye then for a ryche man to enter into the kyngdome of God. <sup>26</sup>Then sayde they that hearde that: And who shall then be saved? <sup>27</sup>And he sayde: Thinges which are vnpossible with men are possible with God. <sup>28</sup>Then Peter sayde: Loo we have lefte all and have folowed the. <sup>29</sup>And he sayde vnto them: Verely I saye vnto you ther is noo man that leaveth housse other father and mother other brethren or wyfe or chylren for the kyngdome of Goddes sake <sup>30</sup>which same shall not receave moche moore in this worlde: and in the worlde to come lyfe everlastinge. <sup>31</sup>He toke vnto him twelve and sayde vnto them. Beholde we go vp to Ierusalem and all shalbe fulfilled that are written by the Prophetes of the sonne of man. <sup>32</sup>He shalbe delivered vnto the gentils and shalbe mocked and shalbe despytfully entreated and shalbe spetted on: <sup>33</sup>and when they have scourged him they will put him to deeth and the thyrde daye he shall aryse agayne. <sup>34</sup>But they vnderstode none of these thinges. And this sayinge was hid from them. And they perceaved not the thinges which were spoken. <sup>35</sup>And it came to passe as he was come nye vnto Hierico a certayne blynde man sate by the waye syde begginge. <sup>36</sup>And when he hearde the people passe by he axed what it meant. <sup>37</sup>And they sayde vnto him that Iesus of Nazareth passed by. <sup>38</sup>And he cryed sayinge: Iesus the sonne of David have thou mercy on me. <sup>39</sup>And they which went before rebuked him that he shuld holde his peace. But he cryed so moche the moare thou sonne of David have mercy on me. <sup>40</sup>And Iesus stode styll and commaunded him to be brought vnto him. And when he was come neare he axed him <sup>41</sup>sayinge: What wilt thou that I do vnto the? And he sayde: Lorde that I maye receave my sight. <sup>42</sup>Iesus sayde vnto him: receave thy sight: thy faith hath saved the. <sup>43</sup>And immediatly he sawe and folowed him praysinge God. And all the people when they sawe it gave laude to God.

**19** And he entred in and went thorow Hierico. <sup>2</sup>And beholde ther was a man named Zacheus which was a ruler amonge the Publicans and was riche also. <sup>3</sup>And he made meanes to se Iesus what he shuld be: and coulde not for the preace because he was of a lowe stature. <sup>4</sup>Wherfore he ran before and asceded vp into a wilde fygge tree to se him: for he shulde come that same waye. <sup>5</sup>And when Iesus cam to the place he loked vp and sawe him and sayd vnto him: zache attonce come doune for to daye I must abyde at thy housse. <sup>6</sup>And he came doune hastelye and receaved him ioyfully. <sup>7</sup>And when they sawe that they all groudged sayinge: He is gone in to tary with a man that is a synner. <sup>8</sup>And zache stode forth and sayd vnto the Lorde: beholde Lorde the haulfe of my gooddes I geve to the povre and if I have done eny man wronge I will restore him fower folde. <sup>9</sup>And Iesus sayd to him: this daye is healthe come vnto this housse for as moche as it also is become the chylde of Abraham. <sup>10</sup>For the sonne of man is come to seke and to save that which was looste. <sup>11</sup>As they hearde these thinges he added ther to a similitude be cause he was nye to Hierusalem and because also they thought that the kyngdome of God shuld shortely appere. <sup>12</sup>He sayde therfore: a certayne noble man wet into a farre countre to receave him a kyngdome and then to come agayne. <sup>13</sup>And he called his ten servautes and delyvered them ten ponde sayinge vnto them: by and sell till I come. <sup>14</sup>But his citesens hated him and sent messengers after him sayinge: We will not have this man to raygne over vs. <sup>15</sup>And it came to passe when he was come agayne and had receaved his kyngdome he commaunded these servautes to be called to him (to whom he gave his money) to witt what every man had done. <sup>16</sup>Then came the fyrst sayinge: Lorde thy ponde hath encreased ten poude. <sup>17</sup>And he sayde vnto him: Well good servaute because thou wast faithfull in a very lytell thyng take thou auctorite over ten cities. <sup>18</sup>And the other came sayinge: Lorde thy poude hath encreased fyve poude. <sup>19</sup>And to the same he sayde: and be thou also ruler ouer fyve cities. <sup>20</sup>And the thyrde came and sayde: Lorde beholde here thy ponde which I have kepte in a napkyn <sup>21</sup>for I feared the because

thou arte a strayte man: thou takest vp that thou laydest not doune and repest that thou dydest not sowe. <sup>22</sup>And he sayde vnto him: Of thine awne mouth iudge I the thou evyll servaunt. knewest thou that I am a strayte man takinge vp that I layde not doune and repinge that I dyd not sowe? <sup>23</sup>Wherfore then gavest not thou my money into the banke that at my cominge I might have required myne awne with vauntage? <sup>24</sup>And he sayde to them that stode by: take from him that pounde and geve it him that hath ten pounde. <sup>25</sup>And they sayd vnto him: Lorde he hath ten pounde. <sup>26</sup>I saye vnto you that vnto all the that have it shalbe geve: and from him that hath not even that he hath shalbe taken from him. <sup>27</sup>Moreover those myne enemys which wolde not that I shuld raigne over them bringe hidder and slee them before me. <sup>28</sup>And when he had thus spoken he proceded forthe before a ssendinge vp to Ierusalem. <sup>29</sup>And it fortunod when he was come nye to Bethphage and Bethany besydes moute olivete he sent two of his disciples <sup>30</sup>sayinge: Goo ye in to the tounne which is over agaynste you. In the which assone as ye are come ye shall finde a colte tyed wheron yet never man sate. Lowse him and bringe him hider. <sup>31</sup>And if eny man axe you why that ye loowse him: thus saye vnto him the lorde hath nede of him. <sup>32</sup>They that were sent went their waye and founde even as he had sayde vnto them. <sup>33</sup>And as they were aloosinge the coolte the owners sayde vnto the: why lowse ye the coolte? <sup>34</sup>And they sayde: for the Lorde hath nede of him. <sup>35</sup>And they brought him to Iesus. And they cast their raymet on the colte and set Iesus theron. <sup>36</sup>And as he wet they spredde their clothes in the waye. <sup>37</sup>And when he was now come wheare he shuld goo doune from the moute olivete the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce and to lawde God with a loude voyce for all the miracles that they had sene <sup>38</sup>sayinge: Blessed be the kynge that cometh in the name of the Lorde: peace in heaven and glory in the hiest. <sup>39</sup>And some of the Pharises of the company sayde vnto him: Master rebuke thy disciples. <sup>40</sup>He answered and sayde vnto the: I tell you yf these shuld holde their peace the stones wold crye. <sup>41</sup>And when he was come neare he behelde the citie and wept on it <sup>42</sup>sayinge: Yf thou haddest dest knowen those thinges which belonge vn thy peace even at this thy tyme. But now are they hydde from thyne eyes. <sup>43</sup>For the dayes shall come vpo the that thy enemys shall cast a banke aboute the and compasse the rounde and kepe the in on every syde <sup>44</sup>and make the even with the grounde with thy chyldeyn which are in the. And they shall not leve in the one stone vpo another because thou knewest not the tyme of thy visitacion. <sup>45</sup>And he went in to the temple and begane to cast out them that solde therin and them that bought <sup>46</sup>sayinge vnto them that is written: my housse is the housse of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theves. <sup>47</sup>And he taught dayly in the temple. The hie Prestes and the Scribes and the chefe of the people went about to destroye him: <sup>48</sup>but coulde not finde what to do. For all the people stacke by him and gave him audience.

**20** And that fortunod in one of those dayes as he taught the people in the temple and preached the gospell: the hie prestes and the scribes came with the elders <sup>2</sup>and spake vnto him sayinge. Tell vs by what auctorite thou doest these thinges? Ether who is he that gave ye this auctorite? <sup>3</sup>He answered and saide vnto the: I also will axe you a questio and answer me. <sup>4</sup>The baptyeme of Iohn: was it from heaven or of men? <sup>5</sup>And they thought with in them selves sayinge: yf we shall saye from heaven: he will saye: why then belevod ye him not? <sup>6</sup>But and yf we shall saye of men all the people will stone vs. For they be persuaded that Iohn is a Prophet. <sup>7</sup>And they answered that they coulde not tell whence it was. <sup>8</sup>And Iesus sayde vnto them: nether tell I you by what auctorite I do these thinges. <sup>9</sup>Then begane he to put forthe to the people this similitude. A certayne man planted a vyneyarde and let it forthe to fermers and went him selfe into a straunge countre for a greate season. <sup>10</sup>And when the tyme was come he sent a servaut to his tennautes that they shuld geve him of the frutes of the vyneyarde. And the tennautes dyd bet him and sent him awaye empty. <sup>11</sup>And agayne he sent yet

another seruaunt. And they dyd bet him and foule entreated him also and sent him away emptye. <sup>12</sup>More over he sent the thyrd to and him they wouDED and cast out. <sup>13</sup>Then sayde the lorde of the vyneyarde: what shall I do? I will sende my deare sonne him peradventure they will reverence when they se him. <sup>14</sup>But when the fermers sawe him they thought in them selves sayinge: this is the heyre come let vs kyll him that the inheritaunce maye be oures. <sup>15</sup>And they cast him out of the vyneyarde and kylled him. Now what shall the Lorde of the vyneyarde do vnto them? <sup>16</sup>He will come and destroye those fermers and will let out his vyneyarde to other. When they hearde that they sayde: God forbyd. <sup>17</sup>And he behelde them and sayde: what meaneth this then that is wrytten: The stone that the bylders refused the same is made the heed corner stone? <sup>18</sup>whosoever stomble at that stone shalbe broken: but on whosoever it faul vpon it wyll grynde him to powder. <sup>19</sup>And the hye Prestes and the Scribes the same howre went about to laye hondes on him but they feared the people. For they perceaved that he had spoken this similitude agaynst them. <sup>20</sup>And they watched him and sent forth spies which shuld fayne them selves perfecte to take him in his wordes and to delyvre him vnto the power and auctorite of the debite. <sup>21</sup>And they axed him sayinge: Master we knowe that thou sayest and teachest ryght nother cosiderest thou eny manes degre but teachest the waye of God truly. <sup>22</sup>Ys it lauffull for vs to geve Cesar tribute or no? <sup>23</sup>He perceaved their craftynes and sayde vnto them: why tept ye me? <sup>24</sup>Shewe me a peny. Whose ymage and superscripcion hath it? They answered and sayde: Cesars. <sup>25</sup>And he sayde vnto them: Geve then vnto Cesar that which belongeth vnto Cesar: and to God that which pertayneth to God. <sup>26</sup>And they coude not reprove his sayinge before the people. But they marvayled at his answer and helde their peace. <sup>27</sup>Then came to him certayne of the Saduces which denye that ther is eny resurreccion. And they axed him <sup>28</sup>sayinge: Master Moses wrote vnto vs if eny mannes brother dye havinge a wyfe and the same dye with out yssue: that then his brother shuld take his wyfe and reyse vp seede vnto his brother. <sup>29</sup>Ther were seven brethren and the fyrste toke a wyfe and dyed with out children. <sup>30</sup>And the seconde toke the wyfe and he dyed chyldlesse. <sup>31</sup>And the thyrd toke her and in lyke wyse the resydue of the seven and leeft no chyldren be hynde them and dyed. <sup>32</sup>Last of all the woman dyed also. <sup>33</sup>Now at the resurreccio whose wyfe of them shall she be? For seven had her to wyfe. <sup>34</sup>Jesus answered and sayde vnto them. The chyldre of this worlde mary wyves and are maryed <sup>35</sup>but they which shalbe made worthy to enioye that worlde and the resurreccion from death nether mary wyves nether are maryed <sup>36</sup>nor yet can dye eny moare. For they are equall vnto the angels: and are the sonnes of God in as moche as they are the chyldre of the resurreccion. <sup>37</sup>And that the deed shall ryse agayne even Moses signified besydes the busshe when he sayde: the Lorde God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Iacob. <sup>38</sup>For he is not the God of the deed but of them which live. For all live in him. <sup>39</sup>Then certayne of the Pharises answered and sayde: Master thou hast well sayde. <sup>40</sup>And after that durst they not axe him eny question at all. <sup>41</sup>Then sayde he vnto them: how saye they that Christ is Davids sonne? <sup>42</sup>And David him selfe sayth in the boke of the Psalmes: The Lorde sayde vnto my Lorde syt on my right honde <sup>43</sup>tyll I make thine enemys thy fothe stole. <sup>44</sup>Seinge David calleth him Lorde: How is he then his sonne. <sup>45</sup>Then in the audience of all the people he sayde vnto his disciples <sup>46</sup>beware of the Scribes which desyre to goo in longe clothinge: and love gretynge in the markets and the hyst seates in the synagoges and chefe rouses at feastes <sup>47</sup>which devoure widdowes houses and that vnder a coloure of longe prayinge: the same shall receive greater damnacion.

**21** As he behelde he sawe the ryche men how they cast in their offeringes into the treasury. <sup>2</sup>And he sawe also a certayne povre widdowe which cast in thyther two mites. <sup>3</sup>And he sayde: of a trueth I saye vnto you this poore wyddowe hath put in moare then they all. <sup>4</sup>For they all have of their

superfluyte added vnto the offerynge of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the substaunce that she had. <sup>5</sup>As some spake of the temple how it was garnessed with goodly stones and iewels he sayde. <sup>6</sup>The dayes will come when of these thynges which ye se shall not be lefte stone upon stone that shall not be throwen doune. <sup>7</sup>And they axed him sayinge: Master when shall these thinges be and what signe will therbe when suche thinges shall come to passe. <sup>8</sup>And he sayd: take hede that ye be not deceaved. For many will come in my name saying: I am he: and the tyme draweth neare. Folowe ye not them therefore. <sup>9</sup>But when ye heare of warre and of dissencion: be not afrayd. For these thinges must fyrst come: but the ende foloweth not by and by. <sup>10</sup>Then sayd he vnto the: Nacion shall ryse agaynst nacion and kingdom agaynst kyngdome <sup>11</sup>and greate erthquakes shall be in all quarters and honger and pestilence: and fearfull thinges. And greate signes shall therbe from heven. <sup>12</sup>But before all these they shall laye their hondes on you and persecute you delyueringe you vp to the sinagoges and into preson and bringe you before kynges and rulers for my names sake. <sup>13</sup>And this shall chaunce you for a testimoniall. <sup>14</sup>Let it sticke therefore faste in youre hertes not once to stody before what ye shall answe: <sup>15</sup>for I will geve you a mouth and wisdom where agaynste all youre adversarys shall not be able to speake nor resist. <sup>16</sup>Ye and ye shalbe betrayed of youre fathers and mothers and of youre brethren and kynsmen and lovers and some of you shall they put to deeth. <sup>17</sup>And hated shall ye be of all men for my names sake. <sup>18</sup>Yet ther shall not one heer of youre heeddes perisse. <sup>19</sup>With youre pacience possesse youre soules. <sup>20</sup>And when ye se Ierusalem beseged with an hoste then vnderstonde that the desolacion of the same is nye. <sup>21</sup>Then let them which are in Iewrye flye to the mountaynes. And let them which are in the middes of it departe oute. And let not them that are in other countreis enter ther in. <sup>22</sup>For these be the dayes of vengeance to fulfill all that are written. <sup>23</sup>But wo be to them that be with chylde and to them that geve sucke in those dayes: for ther shalbe greate trouble in the londe and wrath over all this people. <sup>24</sup>And they shall fall on the edge of the swerde and shalbe leed captive into all nacions. And Ierusalem shalbe trooden vnder fote of the gentyls vntyll the tyme of the gentyls be fulfilled. <sup>25</sup>And ther shalbe signes in the sunne and in the mone and in the starres: and in the erth the people shalbe in soche perplexite that they shall not tell which waye to turne them selves. The see and the waters shall roore <sup>26</sup>and menes hertes shall fayle them for feare and for lokinge after those thinges which shall come on the erth. For the powers of heven shall move. <sup>27</sup>And then shall they se the sonne of man come in a clowde with power and greate glory. <sup>28</sup>When these thinges begyn to come to passe: then loke vp and lifte vp youre heddes for youre redempcion draweth neye. <sup>29</sup>And he shewed them a similitude: beholde the fygge tree and all other trees <sup>30</sup>when they shute forth their buddes ye se and knowe of youre awne selves that sommer is then nye at hond. <sup>31</sup>So lyke wyse ye (when ye se these thinges come to passe) vnderstonde that the kyngdome of God is nye. <sup>32</sup>Verely I saye vnto you: this generacion shall not passe tyll all be fulfilled. <sup>33</sup>Heaven and erth shall passe: but my wordes shall not passe. <sup>34</sup>Take hede to youre selves lest youre hertes be overcome with surfettinge and dronkennes and cares of this worlde: and that that daye come on you vnwares. <sup>35</sup>For as a snare shall it come on all them that sit on the face of the erthe. <sup>36</sup>Watche therefore continually and praye that ye maye obtayne grace to flye all this that shall come and that ye maye stonde before the sonne of man. <sup>37</sup>In the daye tyme he taught in the temple and at night he went out and had abydinge in the mount olivete. <sup>38</sup>And all the people came in the morninge to him in the temple for to heare him.

**22** The feaste of swete breed drue nye whiche is called ester <sup>2</sup>and the hye prestes and Scribes sought how to kylle him but they feared the people. <sup>3</sup>Then entred Satan into Iudas whose syr name was Iscariot (which was of the nombre of the twelve) <sup>4</sup>and he went his waye and communed with the hye Prestes and officers how he might betraye him to them. <sup>5</sup>And they were glad: and promysed

to geve him money. <sup>6</sup>And he consented and sought oportunitie to betraye him vnto them when the people were away. <sup>7</sup>Then came the daye of swete breed when of necessite the esterlambe must be offered. <sup>8</sup>And he sent Peter and Iohn sayinge: Goo and prepare vs the ester lambe that we maye eate. <sup>9</sup>They sayde to him. Where wilt thou that we prepare? <sup>10</sup>And he sayd vnto them. Beholde when ye be entred into the cite ther shall a man mete you bearinge a pitcher of water him folowe into the same housse that he entreth in <sup>11</sup>and saye vnto the good man of the housse. The master sayeth vnto the: where is the gest chamber where I shall eate myne ester lambe with my disciples? <sup>12</sup>And he shall shew you a greate parloure paved. Ther make redy. <sup>13</sup>And they went and foude as he had sayd vnto the: and made redy the ester lambe. <sup>14</sup>And when the houre was come he sate doune and the twelve Apostles with him. <sup>15</sup>And he sayde vnto them: I have inwardly desyred to eate this ester lambe with you before that I suffre. <sup>16</sup>For I saye vnto you: hence forthe I will not eate of it eny moore vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God. <sup>17</sup>And he toke the cup and gave thankes and sayde. Take this and devyde it amonge you. <sup>18</sup>For I saye vnto you: I will not drinke of the frute of the vyne vntill the kingdome of God be come. <sup>19</sup>And he toke breed gave thankes and gave to them sayinge: This is my body which is geven for you. This do in the remembraunce of me. <sup>20</sup>Lykewyse also when they had supped he toke the cup sayinge: This cup is the newe testament in my bloud which shall for you be shedde. <sup>21</sup>Yet beholde the honde of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table. <sup>22</sup>And the sonne of man goeth as it is appoynted: But wo be to that man by whom he is betrayed. <sup>23</sup>And they began to enquiry amonge them selves which of them it shuld be that shuld do that. <sup>24</sup>And ther was a stryfe amonge the which of them shuld be taken for the greatest. <sup>25</sup>And he sayde vnto them: the kynges of the getyls raygne over them and they that beare rule over them are called gracious lordes. <sup>26</sup>But ye shall not be so. But he that is greatest amonge you shalbe as the yongest: and he that is chefe shalbe as the minister. <sup>27</sup>For whether is greater he that sitteth at meate: or he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at meate? And I am amonge you as he that ministreth. <sup>28</sup>Ye are they which have bidden with me in my temptacions. <sup>29</sup>And I apoynt vnto you a kyngdome as my father hath appoynted to me: <sup>30</sup>that ye maye eate and drynke at my table in my kyngdome and sit on seates and iudge the twelve tribes of Israell. <sup>31</sup>And the Lorde sayde: Simon Simon beholde Satan hath desired you to sifte you as it were wheate: <sup>32</sup>but I have prayed for the that thy faith fayle not. And when thou arte converted strengthe thy brethren. <sup>33</sup>And he sayd vnto him. Lorde I am redy to go with the in to preson and to deth. <sup>34</sup>And he sayde: I tell the Peter the cocke shall not crowe this daye tyll thou have thryse denyed that thou knewest me. <sup>35</sup>And he sayde vnto them: when I sent you with out wallet and scripe and shoes? lacked ye eny thinge? And they sayd no. <sup>36</sup>And he sayde to them: but nowe he that hath a wallet let him take it vp and lykewyse his scrippe. And he that hath no swearde let him sell his coote and bye one. <sup>37</sup>For I saye vnto you that yet that which is written must be performed in me: even with the wycked was he nombred. For those thinges which are written of me have an ende. <sup>38</sup>And they sayde: Lorde beholde here are two sweardes. And he sayde vnto them: it is ynough. <sup>39</sup>And he came out and went as he was wote to mounete olivete. And the disciples folowed him. <sup>40</sup>And when he came to the place he sayde to the: praye lest ye fall into temptacion. <sup>41</sup>And he gate him selfe from them about a stonnes cast and kneled doune and prayed <sup>42</sup>sayinge: Father yf thou wilt withdrawe this cup from me. Neverthelesse not my will but thyne be fulfilled. <sup>43</sup>And ther appered an angell vnto him from heaven confortinge him. <sup>44</sup>And he was in an agonye and prayed somewhat longer. And hys sweate was lyke droppes of bloud tricklynge doune to the grounde. <sup>45</sup>And he rose vp from prayer and came to his disciples and foude them slepinge for sorowe <sup>46</sup>and sayde vnto them: Why slepe ye? Ryse and praye lest ye fall into temptacion. <sup>47</sup>Whill he yet spake: beholde ther came a company and he that was called Iudas one of the twelve wet before them and preased nye vnto Iesus to kyss him. <sup>48</sup>And Iesus sayd vnto him: Iudas betrayest

thou the sonne of man with a kysse? <sup>49</sup>When they which were about him sawe what wolde folow they sayde vnto him. Lorde shall we smite with swerde. <sup>50</sup>And one of them smote a servaut of the hiest preste of all and smote of his right eare. <sup>51</sup>And Iesus answered and sayd: Soffre ye thus farre forthe. And he touched his eare and healed him. <sup>52</sup>Then Iesus sayde vnto the hye prestes and rulers of the temple and the elders which were come to him. Be ye come out as vnto a thefe with swerdes and staves? <sup>53</sup>When I was dayly with you in the temple ye stretched not forth hondes agaynst me. But this is even youre very houre and the power of darcknes. <sup>54</sup>Then toke they him, and ledde him, and brought him to the hye prestes housse. And peter folowed a farre of. <sup>55</sup>When they had kyndled a fyre in the middes of the palys and were set doune to geder Peter also sate doune amonge them. <sup>56</sup>And wone of the wenches behelde him as he sate by the fyer and set good eyesight on him and sayde: this same was also with him. <sup>57</sup>Then he denyed hym sayinge: woman I knowe him not <sup>58</sup>And after a lytell whyle another sawe him and sayde: thou arte also of them. And Peter sayd man I am not. <sup>59</sup>And aboute the space of an houre after another affirmed sayinge: verely even this felowe was with hym for he is of Galile <sup>60</sup>and Peter sayde: man I woote not what thou sayest. And immediatly whyll he yet spake the cocke crewe. <sup>61</sup>And the Lorde tourned backe and loked upon Peter. And Peter remembred the wordes of the Lorde how he sayde vnto him before the cocke crowe thou shalt denye me thryse. <sup>62</sup>And Peter went out and wepte bitterly. <sup>63</sup>And the men that stode about Iesus mocked him and smoothe him <sup>64</sup>and blyndfolded him and smoothe his face. And axed him sayinge: arede who it is that smoothe the? <sup>65</sup>And many other thinges despytfullye sayd they agaynst him. <sup>66</sup>And assone as it was daye the elders of the people and the hye prestes and scribes came to gedder and ledde him into their counsell sayinge: <sup>67</sup>arte thou very Christ? tell vs. And he sayde vnto the: yf I shall tell you ye will not beleve <sup>68</sup>And yf also I axe you ye will not answere me or let me goo. <sup>69</sup>Herafter shall the sonne of man sit on the ryght honde of the power of God. <sup>70</sup>Then sayde they all: Arte thou then the sonne of God? He sayd to them: ye saye that I am. <sup>71</sup>Then sayde they: what nede we eny further witnes? We oure selves have herde of his awne mouthe.

**23** And the whole multitude of them arose and ledde him vnto Pylate. <sup>2</sup>And they beganne to accuse him sayinge: We have founde this felowe pervertynge the people and forbidynge to paye tribute to Cesar: sayinge that he is Christ a kynge. <sup>3</sup>And Pylate apposed him sayinge: arte thou the kynge of the iewes? He answered him and sayde: thou sayest it. <sup>4</sup>Then sayde Pylate to the hye prestes and to the people: I fynde noo faute in this man. <sup>5</sup>And they were the moore fearce sayinge. He moveth the people teachynge thorowout all Iewry and beganne at Galile even to this place. <sup>6</sup>When Pilate hearde mencion of Galile he axed whether the man were of Galile. <sup>7</sup>And assone as he knewe that he was of Herodes iurisdiction he sent him to Herode which was also at Ierusalem in those dayes. <sup>8</sup>And when Herode sawe Iesus he was excedinglie gladde. For he was desyrous to se him of a longe season because he had hearde many thinges of him and trusted to have sene some myracle done by him. <sup>9</sup>Then questeoned he with him of many thinges. But he answered him not one worde. <sup>10</sup>The hye prestes and scribes stode forthe and accused him straytly. <sup>11</sup>And Herod with his men of warre despysed him and mocked him and arayed him in whyte and sent him agayne to Pylate. <sup>12</sup>And the same daye Pylate and Herod were made frendes togeder. For before they were at variaunce. <sup>13</sup>And Pylate called to geder the hye prestes and the rulers and the people <sup>14</sup>and sayde vnto them: Ye have brought this man vnto me as one that perverted the people. And beholde I have examined him before you and have founde no faute in this man of those thinges where of ye accuse him. <sup>15</sup>No nor yet Herode. For I sent you to him: and lo no thinge worthy of deeth is done to him. <sup>16</sup>I will therfore chasten him and let him lowsse. <sup>17</sup>For of necessite he must have let one lowse vnto them at that feast. <sup>18</sup>And all the people cryed at once sayinge: awaye with him and delyvre to vs Barrabas:

<sup>19</sup>which for insurreccion made in the cite and morthur was cast into preson. <sup>20</sup>Pylate spake agayne to them willynge to let Iesus lowse. <sup>21</sup>And they cryed sayinge: Crucify him Crucify him <sup>22</sup>He sayde vnto them the thyrde tyme. What evyll hath he done? I fynde no cause of deeth in him. I will therfore chasten him and let him lowse. <sup>23</sup>And they cryed with loude voyce and required that he myght be crucified. And the voyce of them and of the hie Prestes prevayled. <sup>24</sup>And Pylate gave sentence that it shuld be as they required <sup>25</sup>and let lowse vnto them him that for insurreccion and morthur was cast into preson whom they desyred: and delyvered Iesus to do with him what they wolde. <sup>26</sup>And as they ledde him away they caught one Symon of Syrene commynge out of the felde: and on him layde they the crosse to beare it after Iesus. <sup>27</sup>And ther folowed him a greate company of people and of wemen which weme bewayled and lamented him. <sup>28</sup>But Iesus turned backe vnto them and sayde: Doughters of Ierusalem, wepe not for me: but wepe for youre selves and for youre chyldren. <sup>29</sup>For beholde, the dayes will come, when men shall saye: happy are the baren and the wombes that never bare and the pappes which never gave sucke. <sup>30</sup>Then shall they beginne to saye to the mountaynes fall on vs: and to the hilles cover vs. <sup>31</sup>For yf they do this to a grene tree what shalbe done to the drye? <sup>32</sup>And ther were two evyll doers ledde with him to be slayne. <sup>33</sup>And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary there they crucified him and the evyll doers one on ryght honde and the other on the lefte. <sup>34</sup>Then sayde Iesus: father forgeve them for they woot not what they do. And they parted his rayment and cast loottes. <sup>35</sup>And the people stode and behelde. And the rulers mocked him with thee saying: he holpe other men let him helpe him selfe yf he be Christ the chosen of god. <sup>36</sup>The soudiers also mocked him and came and gave him veneger <sup>37</sup>and sayde: yf thou be that kynge of the Iewes save thy silfe. <sup>38</sup>And his superscripcion was written over him in greke in latine and Ebreu: This is the kynge of the Iewes. <sup>39</sup>And one of the evyll doers which hanged rayled on him sayinge: If thou be Christ save thy selfe and vs. <sup>40</sup>The other answered and rebuked him sayinge. Net herfearest thou god because thou arte in the same damnacion? <sup>41</sup>We are ryghteously punessed for we receive accordynge to oure dedes: But this man hath done nothinge amysse. <sup>42</sup>And he sayde vnto Iesus: Lorde remember me when thou comest into thy kyngdome. <sup>43</sup>And Iesus sayde vnto him: Verely I saye vnto the to daye shalt thou be with me in Paradyse. <sup>44</sup>And it was about the sixt houre. And ther came a darcknes over all the londe vntyll the nynth houre <sup>45</sup>and the sonne was darckened. And the vayle of the temple dyd rent even thorow the myddes. <sup>46</sup>And Iesus cryed with a greate voyce and sayd: Father into thy hondes I comende my sprete. And when he thus had sayd he gave vp the goost. <sup>47</sup>When the Centurion sawe what had happened he glorified God sayinge: Of a surtie this man was perfecte. <sup>48</sup>And all the people that came to geder to that sight beholdynge the thinges which were done: smoot their bestes and returned home. <sup>49</sup>And all his acquayntaunce and the wemen that folowed him from Galile stode a farre of beholdynge these thinges. <sup>50</sup>And beholde ther was a man named Ioseph a counselloure and was a good man and a iuste <sup>51</sup>and dyd not consent to the counsell and dede of them which was of Aramathia a cite of the Iewes: which same also wayted for the kyngdome of God: <sup>52</sup>he went vnto Pilate and begged the boddy of Iesus <sup>53</sup>and toke it doune and wrapped it in a lynnyn clooth and layed it in an hewen toumbe wherin was never man before layed. <sup>54</sup>And that daye was the Saboth even and the Saboth drue on. <sup>55</sup>The wemen that folowed after which came with him from Galile behelde the sepulcre and how his body was layed. <sup>56</sup>And they returned and prepared odoures and oyntmetes: but rested the Saboth daye accordynge to the commaundement.

**24** On the morowe after the saboth erly in the morninge they came vnto the toumbe and brought the odoures which they had prepared and other wemen with them <sup>2</sup>And they founde the stone rouled away from the sepulcre <sup>3</sup>and went in: but founde not the body of the Lorde Iesu. <sup>4</sup>And it happened

as they were amased therat: Beholde two men stode by them in shynynge vestures. <sup>5</sup>And as they were a frayde and bowed doune their faces to the erth: they sayd to them: why seke ye the lyvinge amonge the deed? <sup>6</sup>He is not here: but is rysen. Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet with you in Galile <sup>7</sup>sayinge: that the sonne of man must be delyvered into the hondes of synfull men and be crucified and the thyrde daye ryse agayne. <sup>8</sup>And they remembred his wordes <sup>9</sup>and returned from the sepulcre and tolde all these thinges vnto the eleven and to all the remanaunt. <sup>10</sup>It was Mary Magdalen and Ioanna and Mary Iacobi and other that were with the which tolde these thinges vnto the Apostles <sup>11</sup>and their wordes semed vnto them fayned thinges nether beleved they them. <sup>12</sup>Then aroose Peter and ran vnto the sepulcre and stouped in and sawe the lynnyn cloothes layde by them selfe and departed wondrynge in him selfe at that which had happened. <sup>13</sup>And beholde two of them went that same daye to a tounne which was from Ierusalem about thre score for longes called Emaus: <sup>14</sup>and they talked togeder of all these thinges that had happened. <sup>15</sup>And it chaused as they commened togeder and reasoned that Iesus him selfe drue neare and went with them. <sup>16</sup>But their eyes were holden that they coulde not knowe him. <sup>17</sup>And he sayde vnto them: What maner of comunicacions are these that ye have one to another as ye walke and are sadde. <sup>18</sup>And the one of them named Cleophas answered and sayd vnto him: arte thou only a straunger in Ierusalem and haste not knowen the thinges which have chaused therin in these dayes? <sup>19</sup>To whom he sayd: what thinges? And they sayd vnto him: of Iesus of Nazareth which was a Prophet myghtie in dede and worde before god and all the people. <sup>20</sup>And how the hye prestes and oure rulers delyvered him to be condempned to death: and have crucified him. <sup>21</sup>But we trusted that it shuld have bene he that shuld have delyvered Israel. And as touchynge all these thinges to daye is even the thyrde daye that they were done. <sup>22</sup>Ye and certayne wemen also of oure company made vs astonyed which came erly vnto the sepulcre, <sup>23</sup>and founde not his boddy: and came sayinge that they had sene a vision of angels which sayde that he was alyve. <sup>24</sup>And certayne of them which were with vs went their waye to the sepulcre and founde it even so as the wemen had sayde: but him they sawe not. <sup>25</sup>And he sayde vnto the: O foles and slowe of herte to beleve all that the prophetes have spoken. <sup>26</sup>Ought not Christ to have suffred these thinges and to enter into his glory? <sup>27</sup>And he began at Moses and at all the prophetes and interpreted vnto them in all scriptures which were wrytten of him. <sup>28</sup>And they drue neye vnto the tounne wiche they went to. And he made as though he wolde have gone further. <sup>29</sup>But they constrayned him sayinge: abyde with vs for it draweth towardes nyght and the daye is farre passed. And he went in to tary with them. <sup>30</sup>And it came to passe as he sate at meate with them he toke breed blessed it brake and gave to them. <sup>31</sup>And their eyes were openned and they knewe him: and he vnnisshed out of their syght. <sup>32</sup>And they sayde betwene them selves: dyd not oure hertes burne with in vs whyll he talked with vs by the waye and as he opened to vs the scriptures? <sup>33</sup>And they roose vp the same houre and returned agayne to Ierusalem and founde the eleven gadered togeder and them that were with them <sup>34</sup>which sayde: the Lorde is rysen in dede and hath apered to Simon. <sup>35</sup>And they tolde what thinges was done in the waye and how they knewe him in breakynge of breed. <sup>36</sup>As they thus spake Iesus him selfe stode in the myddes of them and sayde vnto them: peace be with you. <sup>37</sup>And they were abasshed and afrayde supposinge that they had sene a sprete <sup>38</sup>And he sayde vnto them: Why are ye troubled and why do thoughtes aryse in youre hertes? <sup>39</sup>Beholde my hondes and my fete that it is even my selfe. Handle me and se: for spretes have not flesshe and bones as ye se me have. <sup>40</sup>And when he had thus spoken he shewed them his hondes and his fete. <sup>41</sup>And whyll they yet beleved not for ioye and wondred he sayde vnto the: Have ye here eny meate? <sup>42</sup>And they gave him a pece of a broyled fische and of an hony combe. <sup>43</sup>And he toke it and ate it before them. <sup>44</sup>And he sayde vnto them. These are the wordes which I spake vnto you whyll I was yet with you: that all must be fulfilled which were wrytten of me in the lawe of Moses and in

the Prophetes and in the Psalmes. <sup>45</sup>Then opened he their wyttes that they myght vnderstand the scriptures <sup>46</sup>and sayde vnto them. Thus is it written and thus it behoved Christ to suffre and to ryse agayne from deeth the thyrde daye <sup>47</sup>and that repentaunce and remission of synnes shuld be preached in his name amonge all nacions and must beginne at Ierusalem. <sup>48</sup>And ye are witnesses of these thinges. <sup>49</sup>And beholde I will sende the promes of my father apon you. But tary ye in the cite of Ierusalem vntyll ye be endewed with power from an hye. <sup>50</sup>And he ledde the out into Bethany and lyfte vp his hondes and blest them. <sup>51</sup>And it cam to passe as he blessed the he departed from the and was caryed vp in to heven. <sup>52</sup>And they worshipped him and returned to Ierusalem with greate ioye <sup>53</sup>and were continually in the temple praysinge and laudinge God. Amen.

---

**John 1** In the beginnyng was the worde and the worde was with God: and the worde was God.

<sup>2</sup>The same was in the beginnyng with God.

<sup>3</sup>All thinges were made by it and with out it was made nothinge that was made.

<sup>4</sup>In it was lyfe and the lyfe was the lyght of men

<sup>5</sup>and the lyght shyneth in the darcknes but the darcknes comprehended it not.

<sup>6</sup>There was a man sent from God whose name was Iohn.

<sup>7</sup>The same cam as a witnes to beare witnes of the lyght that all men through him myght beleve.

<sup>8</sup>He was not that lyght: but to beare witnes of the lyght.

<sup>9</sup>That was a true lyght which lyghteth all men that come into the worlde.

<sup>10</sup>He was in the worlde and the worlde was made by him: and yet the worlde knewe him not.

<sup>11</sup>He cam amonge his (awne) and his awne receaved him not.

<sup>12</sup>But as meny as receaved him to them he gave power to be the sonnes of God in that they beleved on his name:

<sup>13</sup>which were borne not of bloude nor of the will of the flesshe nor yet of the will of man: but of God.

<sup>14</sup>And the worde was made flesshe and dwelt amonge vs and we sawe the glory of it as the glory of the only begotten sonne of the father which worde was full of grace and verite.

<sup>15</sup>Iohn bare witnes of him and cryed sayinge: This was he of whome I spake he that cometh after me was before me because he was yer then I. <sup>16</sup>And of his fulnes have all we receaved even (grace) for grace. <sup>17</sup>For the lawe was geven by Moses but grace and truthe came by Iesus Christ. <sup>18</sup>No man hath sene God at eny tyme. The only begotte sonne which is in the bosome of the father he hath declared him. <sup>19</sup>And this is the recorde of Iohn: When the Iewes sent Prestes and Levites from Ierusalem to axe him what arte thou? <sup>20</sup>And he confessed and denyed not and sayde playnly: I am not Christ.

<sup>21</sup>And they axed him: what then? arte thou Helyas? And he sayde: I am not. Arte thou a Prophete?

And he answered no. <sup>22</sup>Then sayd they vnto him: what arte thou that we maye geve an answer to them that sent vs: What sayest thou of thy selfe? <sup>23</sup>He sayde: I am the voyce of a cryar in the

wyldernes make strayght the waye of the Lorde as sayde the Prophete Esaias. <sup>24</sup>And they which were sent were of the pharises. <sup>25</sup>And they axed him and sayde vnto him: why baptisest thou then yf

thou be not Christ nor Helyas nether a Prophet? <sup>26</sup>Iohn answered them sayinge: I baptise with water: but one is come amonge you whom ye knowe not <sup>27</sup>he it is that cometh after me whiche was before me whose shoe latchet I am not worthy to vnlose. <sup>28</sup>These thinges were done in Bethabara beyonde Iordan where Iohn dyd baptyse. <sup>29</sup>The nexte daye Iohn sawe Iesus commyge vnto him and sayde:

beholde the lambe of God which taketh awaye the synne of the worlde. <sup>30</sup>This is he of whom I

sayde. After me cometh a man which was before me for he was yer then I <sup>31</sup>and I knew him not: but that he shuld be declared to Israell therfore am I come baptisyng with water. <sup>32</sup>And Iohn bare recorde sayinge: I sawe the sprete descende from heven lyke vnto a dove and abyde upon him <sup>33</sup>and I knewe him not. But he that sent me to baptise in water the same sayde vnto me: upon whom thou shalt se the sprete descende and tary styll on him the same is he which baptiseth with the holy goost. <sup>34</sup>And I sawe and bare recorde that this is the sonne of God. <sup>35</sup>The next daye after Iohn stode agayne and two of his disciples. <sup>36</sup>And he behelde Iesus as he walked by and sayde: beholde the lambe of God. <sup>37</sup>And the two disciples hearde him speake and folowed Iesus. <sup>38</sup>And Iesus turned about and sawe them folowe and sayde vnto them: what seke ye? They sayde vnto him: Rabbi (which is to saye by interpretacion Master) where dwellest thou? <sup>39</sup>He sayde vnto them: come and se. They came and sawe where he dwelt: and abode with him that daye. For it was about the tenth hour. <sup>40</sup>One of the two which hearde Iohn speake and folowed Iesus was Andrew Simon Peters brother. <sup>41</sup>The same founde his brother Simon fyrst and sayde vnto him: we have founde Messias which is by interpretacion annoynted: <sup>42</sup>and brought him to Iesus. And Iesus behelde him and sayde: thou arte Simon the sonne of Ionas thou shalt be called Cephas: which is by interpretacion a stone. <sup>43</sup>The daye folowyng Iesus wolde goo into Galile and founde Philip and sayde vnto him folowe me. <sup>44</sup>Philip was of Bethsaida the cite of Andrew and Peter. <sup>45</sup>And Philip founde Nathanael and sayde vnto him. We have founde him of whom Moses in the lawe and the prophetes dyd wryte. Iesus the sonne of Ioseph of Nazareth. <sup>46</sup>And Nathanael sayde vnto him: can ther eny good thinge come out of Nazareth? Philip sayde to him: come and se. <sup>47</sup>Iesus sawe Nathanael commyng to him and sayde of him. Beholde a ryght Israelite in who is no gyle. <sup>48</sup>Nathanael sayd vnto him: where knewest thou me? Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: Before that Philip called the when thou wast vnder the fygge tree I sawe the. <sup>49</sup>Nathanael answered and sayde vnto him: Rabbi thou arte the sonne of God thou arte the kynge of Israel. <sup>50</sup>Iesus answered and sayd vnto him: Because I sayde vnto the I sawe the vnder the fygge tree thou belevest. Thou shalt se greater thinges then these. <sup>51</sup>And he sayde vnto him: Verely verely I saye vnto you: herafter shall ye se heven open and the angels of God ascendyng and descendyng over the sonne of man.

**2** And the thryde daye was ther a mariage in Cana a cite of Galile: and the mother of Iesus was there. <sup>2</sup>And Iesus was called also and his disciples vnto the mariage. <sup>3</sup>And when the wyne fayled the mother of Iesus sayde vnto him: they have no wyne. <sup>4</sup>Iesus sayde vnto her: woman what have I to do with the? myne houre is not yet come. <sup>5</sup>His mother sayde vnto the ministres: whatsoever he sayeth vnto you do it. <sup>6</sup>And therwere stondyng theare sixe water pottes of stone after the maner of the purifyng of the Iewes contaynyng two or thre fyrkins a pece. <sup>7</sup>And Iesus sayde vnto them: fyll the water pottes with water. And they fylled them vp to the brym. <sup>8</sup>And he sayde vnto them: drawe out now and beare vnto the governer of the feaste. And they bare it. <sup>9</sup>When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was turned vnto wyne and knewe not whence it was (but the ministres which drue the water knew). He called the brydegrome <sup>10</sup>and sayde vnto him. All men at the beginnyng set forth good wyne and when men be dronke then that which is worsse. But thou hast kept backe the good wyne vntyll now. <sup>11</sup>This beginnyng of miracles dyd Iesus in Cana of Galile and shewed his glory and his disciples beleved on him. <sup>12</sup>After that he descended in to Capernaum and his mother and his brethren and his disciples: but contynued not manye dayes there. <sup>13</sup>And the Iewes ester was even at honde and Iesus went vp to Ierusalem <sup>14</sup>and founde syttyng in the temple those that solde oxen and shepe and doves and chaungers of money. <sup>15</sup>And he made a scourge of small cordes and drave them all out of the temple with the shepe and oxen and powred oute the changers money and overthru the tables <sup>16</sup>and sayde vnto them that solde doves: Have these thinges hence

and make not my fathers house an house of marchandise. <sup>17</sup>And his disciples remembered how that it was written: the zeale of thyne house hath even eaten me. <sup>18</sup>Then answered the Iewes and sayde vnto him: what token shewest thou vnto vs seyng that thou dost these things? <sup>19</sup>Jesus answered and sayd vnto them: destroye this temple and in thre dayes I will reare it vp agayne. <sup>20</sup>Then sayde the Iewes: xlvi. yeares was this temple abuyldinge: and wylt thou reare it vp in thre dayes: <sup>21</sup>But he spake of the temple of his body. <sup>22</sup>Assone therfore as he was risen from deeth agayne his disciples remembered that he thus sayde. And they beleved the scripture and the wordes which Iesus had sayde. <sup>23</sup>When he was at Ierusalem at ester in the feaste many beleved on his name when they sawe his miracles which he dyd. <sup>24</sup>But Iesus put not him selfe in their hondes because he knewe all men <sup>25</sup>and neded not, that eny man shuld testify of man. For he knewe what was in man.

**3** Ther was a man of the pharises named Nicodemus a ruler amonge the Iewes. <sup>2</sup>The same cam to Iesus by nyght and sayde vnto him: Rabbi we knowe that thou arte a teacher whiche arte come from God. For no man coulde do suche miracles as thou doest except God were with him. <sup>3</sup>Jesus answered and sayde vnto him: Verely verely I saye vnto the: except a man be boren a newe he cannot see the kyngdom of God. <sup>4</sup>Nicodemus sayde vnto him: how can a man be boren when he is olde? can he enter into his mothers wombe and be boren agayne? <sup>5</sup>Jesus answered: verely verely I saye vnto the: except that a man be boren of water and of the sprete he cannot enter into the kyngdome of god. <sup>6</sup>That which is boren of the flesshe is flesshe: and that which is boren of the sprete is sprete. <sup>7</sup>Marvayle not that I sayd to the ye must be boren a newe. <sup>8</sup>The wynde bloweth where he listeth and thou hearest his sounde: but canst not tell whence he cometh and whether he goeth. So is every man that is boren of the sprete. <sup>9</sup>And Nicodemus answered and sayde vnto him: how can these thinges be? <sup>10</sup>Jesus answered and sayde vnto him: arte thou a master in Israel and knowest not these thinges? <sup>11</sup>Verely verely I saye vnto the we speake that we knowe and testify that we have sene: and ye receive not oure witnes. <sup>12</sup>Yf when I tell you erthely thinges ye beleve not: how shuld ye beleve yf I shall tell you of hevenly thinges? <sup>13</sup>And no man ascendeth vp to heaven but he that came doune from heaven that is to saye the sonne of man which is in heaven. <sup>14</sup>And as Moses lifte vp the serpent in the wyldernes even so must the sonne of man be lifte vp, <sup>15</sup>that none that beleveth in him perissheth: but have eternall lyfe. <sup>16</sup>For God so loveth the worlde that he hath given his only sonne that none that beleve in him shuld perissheth: but shuld have everlastinge lyfe. <sup>17</sup>For God sent not his sonne into the worlde to condempne the worlde: but that the worlde through him might be saved. <sup>18</sup>He that beleveth on him shall not be condempned. But he that beleveth not is condempned all reddy be cause he beleveth not in the name of the only sonne of God. <sup>19</sup>And this is the condempnacion: that light is come into the worlde and the me loved darcknes more then light because their dedes were evill. <sup>20</sup>For every man that evyll doeth hateth the light: nether commeth to light lest his dedes shuld be reproved. <sup>21</sup>But he that doth truth commeth to the light that his dedes might be knownen how that they are wrought in God. <sup>22</sup>After these thinges cam Iesus and his disciples into the Iewes londe and ther he haunted with them and baptised. <sup>23</sup>And Iohn also baptised in Enon besydes Salim because ther was moche water there and they came and were baptised. <sup>24</sup>For Iohn was not yet cast into preson. <sup>25</sup>And ther arose a question bitwene Iohns disciples and the Iewes about purifyng. <sup>26</sup>And they came vnto Iohn and sayde vnto him: Rabbi he that was with the beyonde Iordan to whom thou barest witnes. Beholde the same baptyseth and all me come to him. <sup>27</sup>Iohn answered and sayde: a man can receive no thinge at all except it be geve him from heaven. <sup>28</sup>Ye youre selves are witnesses how that I sayde: I am not Christ but am sent before him. <sup>29</sup>He that hath the bryde is the brydegrome. But the frende of the brydegrome which stondest by and heareth him reioyseth greatly of the brydgromes voyce. Tis my ioye is fulfilled. <sup>30</sup>He must increace: and I

muste decrease. <sup>31</sup>He that commeth from an hie is above all: He that is of the erth is of the erth and speaketh of the erth. He that cometh from heaven is above all <sup>32</sup>and what he hath sene and hearde: that he testifieth: but no man receaveth his testimonye. <sup>33</sup>How be it he that hath received hys testimonye hath set to his seale that God is true. <sup>34</sup>For he whom God hath sent speaketh the wordes of God. For God geveth not the sprete by measure. <sup>35</sup>The father loveth the sonne and hath geven all thinges into his honde. <sup>36</sup>He that beleveth on the sonne hath everlastynge lyfe: and he that beleveth not the sonne shall not se lyfe but the wraethe of God abyde on him.

**4** Assone as the Lorde had knowledge how the Pharises had hearde that Iesus made and baptised moo disciples then Iohn <sup>2</sup>(though that Iesus him selfe baptised not: but his disciples) <sup>3</sup>he lefte Iewry and departed agayne into Galile. <sup>4</sup>And it was so that he must nedes goo thorowe Samaria. <sup>5</sup>Then came he to a cyte of Samaria called Sichar besydes the possession that Iacob gave to his sonne Ioseph. <sup>6</sup>And there was Iacobs well. Iesus then weryed in his iorney sate thus on the well. And it was about the sixte houre: <sup>7</sup>and there came a woman of Samaria to drawe water. And Iesus sayde vnto her: geve me drynke. <sup>8</sup>For his disciples were gone away vnto the toun to bye meate. <sup>9</sup>Then sayde the woman of Samaria vnto him: how is it that thou beinge a Iewe axest drinke of me which am a Samaritane? for the Iewes medle not with the Samaritans. <sup>10</sup>Iesus answered and sayde vnto hir: yf thou knewest the gyfte of God and who it is that sayeth to the geve me drynke thou woldest have axed of him and he wolde have geven the water of lyfe. <sup>11</sup>The woman sayde vnto him. Syr thou hast no thinge to drawe with and the well is depe: from whence then hast thou that water of lyfe? <sup>12</sup>Arte thou greater then oure father Iacob which gave vs the well and he him silfe dranke therof and his chyl dren and his catell? <sup>13</sup>Iesus answered and sayde vnto hir: whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst agayne. <sup>14</sup>But whosoever shall drinke of the water that I shall geve him shall never be more a thyrst: but the water that I shall geve him shalbe in him a well of water springinge vp in to everlastinge lyfe. <sup>15</sup>The woman sayd vnto him: Syr geve me of that water that I thyrst not nether come hedder to drawe. <sup>16</sup>Iesus sayde vnto her. Go and call thy husband and come hydder. <sup>17</sup>The woman answered and sayde to him: I have no husband. Iesus sayde to her. Thou hast well sayd I have no husbände. <sup>18</sup>For thou haste had five husbändes and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband. That saydest thou truely. <sup>19</sup>The woman sayde vnto him: Syr I perceave that thou arte a prophet. <sup>20</sup>Oure fathers worshipped in this mountayne: and ye saye that in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worshippe. <sup>21</sup>Iesus sayde vnto her: woman beleve me the houre cometh when ye shall nether in this moutayne nor yet at Ierusalem worshippe the father. <sup>22</sup>Ye worshippe ye wot not what: we knowe what we worshippe. For salvacion cometh of the Iewes. <sup>23</sup>But the houre commeth and nowe is when the true worshippers shall worshippe the father in sprete and in trouthe. For verely suche the father requyreth to worshippe him. <sup>24</sup>God is a sprete and they that worshippe him must worshippe him in sprete and trouthe. <sup>25</sup>The woman sayde vnto him: I wot well Messias shall come which is called Christ. When he is come he will tell vs all thinges. <sup>26</sup>Iesus sayde vnto hir: I that speake vnto the am he. <sup>27</sup>And even at that poynte came his disciples and marvelled that he talked with the woman. Yet no man sayde vnto him: what meanest thou or why talkest thou with her? <sup>28</sup>The woman then lefte her waterpot and went her waye into the cite and sayde to the men. <sup>29</sup>Come se a man which tolde me all thinges that ever I dyd. Is not he Christ? <sup>30</sup>Then they went out of the cite and came vnto him. <sup>31</sup>And in ye meane while his disciples prayed him sayinge: Master eate. <sup>32</sup>He sayde vnto the: I have meate to eate that ye knowe not of. <sup>33</sup>Then sayd the disciples bitwene them selves: hath eny man brought him meate? <sup>34</sup>Iesus sayde vnto them: my meate is to doo the will of him that sent me. And to fynnysshe his worke. <sup>35</sup>Saye not ye: there are yet foure monethes and then cometh harvest? Beholde I saye vnto you lyfte vp youre eyes and loke on the

regions: for they are whyte all redy vnto harvest. <sup>36</sup>And he that repeth receaveth rewarde and gaddereth frute vnto life eternall: that bothe he that soweth and he that repeth myght reioyse to gether. <sup>37</sup>And herin is the sayinge true that one soweth and another repeth. <sup>38</sup>I sent you to repe that wheron ye bestowed no laboure. Other men laboured and ye are entred into their labours. <sup>39</sup>Many of the Samaritas of that cyte beleved on him for the sayinge of the woman which testified: he tolde me all thinges that ever I dyd. <sup>40</sup>Then when the Samaritas were come vnto him they besought him that he wolde tary with the. And he aboode there two dayes. <sup>41</sup>And many moo beleved because of his awne wordes <sup>42</sup>and sayd vnto the woman: Now we beleve not because of thy sayinge. For we have herde him oure selues and knowe that this is even in dede Christ the savioure of the worlde. <sup>43</sup>After two dayes he departed thence and wet away into Galile. <sup>44</sup>And Iesus him selfe testified that a Prophete hath none honoure in his awne countre. <sup>45</sup>Then assone as he was come into Galile the Galileans receaved him which had sene all the thinges that he dyd at Ierusalem at the feast. For they wet also vnto the feast daye. <sup>46</sup>And Iesus came agayne into Cana of Galile wher he turned water into wyne. And ther was a certayne ruler whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum. <sup>47</sup>Assone as the same herde that Iesus was come out of Iewry into Galile he wet vnto him and besought him that he wolde descende and heale his sonne: For he was even readie to dye. <sup>48</sup>Then sayde Iesus vnto him: excepte ye se signes and wodres ye cannot beleve. <sup>49</sup>The ruler sayd vnto him: Syr come away or ever that my chylde dye. <sup>50</sup>Iesus sayde vnto him goo thy waye thy sonne liveth. And the man beleved the wordes that Iesus had spoke vnto him and wet his waye. <sup>51</sup>And anone as he went on his waye his servantes met him and tolde him sayinge: thy chylde liveth. <sup>52</sup>Then enquyred he of the the houre when he begane to amende. And they sayde vnto him: Yester daye the seveth houre the fever left him. <sup>53</sup>And the father knew that it was the same houre in which Iesus sayde vnto him: Thy sonne liveth. And he beleved and all his housholde. <sup>54</sup>Thys is agayne the seconde myracle that Iesus dyd after he was come oute of Iewry into Galile.

**5** After that ther was a feast of the Iewes and Iesus went vp to Ierusalem. <sup>2</sup>And ther is at Ierusalem by the slaughterhousse a pole called in the Ebrue tonge Bethseda havinge five porches <sup>3</sup>in which laye a greate multitude of sicke folke of blinde halt and wyddered waytinge for the movinge of the water. <sup>4</sup>For an angell wet doune at a certayne ceason into the pole and troubled the water. Whosoever then fyrst after the steringe of the water stepped in was made whoale of what soever disease he had. <sup>5</sup>And a certayne man was there which had bene diseased .xxxviii. Yeares. <sup>6</sup>When Iesus sawe him lye and knewe that he now longe tyme had bene diseased he sayde vnto him. Wilt thou be made whoale? <sup>7</sup>The sicke answered him: Syr I have no man when the water is troubled to put me into the pole. But in the meane tyme whill I am about to come another steppeth doune before me. <sup>8</sup>And Iesus sayde vnto him: ryse take vp thy beed and walke. <sup>9</sup>And immediatly the man was made whole and toke vp his beed and went. And the same daye was the Saboth daye. <sup>10</sup>The Iewes therefore sayde vnto him that was made whole. It is the Saboth daye it is not lafull for the to cary thy beed. <sup>11</sup>He answered them: he that made me whole sayde vnto me: take vp thy beed and get the hence. <sup>12</sup>Then axed they him: what man is that which sayde vnto the take vp thy beed and walke. <sup>13</sup>And he that was healed wist not who it was. For Iesus had gotte him selfe awaye be cause that ther was preace of people in the place. <sup>14</sup>And after that Iesus founde him in the temple and sayd vnto him: beholde thou arte made whole synne no moore lest a worsse thinge happen vnto the. <sup>15</sup>The man departed and tolde the Iewes that that was Iesus whiche had made him whole. <sup>16</sup>And therefore the Iewes dyd persecute Iesus and sought the meanes to slee him because he had done these thinges on the Saboth daye. <sup>17</sup>And Iesus answered them: my father worketh hidder to and I worke. <sup>18</sup>Therefore the Iewes sought the moare to kill him not only because he had broken the Saboth: but sayde also

that God was his father and made him selfe equall with God. <sup>19</sup>Then answered Iesus and sayde vnto them: verely verely I saye vnto you: the sonne can do no thinge of him selfe but that he seeth the father do. For whatsoever he doeth that doeth the sonne also. <sup>20</sup>For the father loveth the sonne and sheweth him all thinges whatsoever he him selfe doeth. And he will shewe him greter workes then these because the shoulde marvayle. <sup>21</sup>For lykwyse as the father rayseth vp the deed and quickeneth them even so the sonne quyckeneth whom he will. <sup>22</sup>Nether iudgeth the father eny man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the sonne <sup>23</sup>because that all men shuld honoure the sonne even as they honoure the father. He that honoureth not the sonne the same honoureth not the father which hath sent him. <sup>24</sup>Verely verely I saye vnto you: He that heareth my wordes and beleveth on him that sent me hath everlastinge lyfe and shall not come into damnacion: but is scaped from deth vnto lyfe. <sup>25</sup>Verely verely I saye vnto you: the tyme shall come and now is when the deed shall heare the voyce of the sonne of God. And they that heare shall live. <sup>26</sup>For as the father hath life in him silfe: so lyke wyse hath he geven to the sonne to have lyfe in him silfe: <sup>27</sup>and hath geven him power also to iudge in that he is the sonne of man. <sup>28</sup>Marvayle not at this the houre shall come in the which all that are in the graves shall heare his voice <sup>29</sup>and shall come forthe: they that have done good vnto the resurreccion of lyfe: and they that have done evyll vnto the resurreccion of dampnacion. <sup>30</sup>I can of myne awne selfe do nothinge at all. As I heare I iudge and my iudgement is iust because I seke not myne awne will but the will of the father which hath sent me. <sup>31</sup>Yf I beare witnes of my selfe my witnes is not true. <sup>32</sup>Ther is a nother that beareth witnes of me and I am sure that the witnes whiche he beareth of me is true. <sup>33</sup>Ye sent vnto Iohn and he bare witnes vnto the truthe. <sup>34</sup>But I receive not the recorde of man. Neverthelesse these thinges I saye that ye might be safe. <sup>35</sup>He was a burninge and a shyninge light and ye wolde for a season have reioysed in his light. <sup>36</sup>But I have greater witnes then the witnes of Iohn. For the workes which the father hath geve me to fynisse: the same workes which I do beare witnes of me that the father sent me. <sup>37</sup>And the father him silfe which hath sent me beareth witnes of me. Ye have not hearde his voyce at eny tyme nor ye have sene his shape: <sup>38</sup>therto his wordes have ye not abydinge in you. For whome he hath sent: him ye beleve not. <sup>39</sup>Searche the scriptures for in them ye thinke ye have eternall lyfe: and they are they which testify of me. <sup>40</sup>And yet will ye not come to me that ye might have lyfe. <sup>41</sup>I receive not prayse of men. <sup>42</sup>But I knowe you that ye have not the love of God in you <sup>43</sup>I am come in my fathers name and ye receive me not. Yf another shall come in his awne name him will ye receive. <sup>44</sup>How can ye beleve which receive honoure one of another and seke not the honoure that commeth of God only? <sup>45</sup>Doo not thinke that I wyll accuse you to my father. Ther is one that accuseth you even Moses in whom ye trust. <sup>46</sup>For had ye beleved Moses ye wold have beleved me: for he wrote of me. <sup>47</sup>But now ye beleve not his writinge: how shall ye beleve my wordes.

**6** After these thinges Iesus wet his waye over the see of Galile nye to a cyte called Tiberias. <sup>2</sup>And a greate multitude folowed him because they had sene his myracles which he dyd on them that were diseased. <sup>3</sup>And Iesus went vp into a mountayne and there he sate with his disciples. <sup>4</sup>And ester a feast of the Iewes was nye. <sup>5</sup>Then Iesus lifte vp his eyes and sawe a greate company come vnto him and sayde vnto Philip: whence shall we bye breed that these might eate. <sup>6</sup>This he sayde to prove him: for he him sylfe knewe what he wolde do. <sup>7</sup>Philip answered him two hondred peny worthe of breed are not sufficient for them that every man have a litell. <sup>8</sup>Then sayde vnto him one of his disciples Andrew Simon Peters brother. <sup>9</sup>There ys a lad here which hath fyve barly loves and two fisshes: but what is that amonge so many? <sup>10</sup>And Iesus sayde. Make the people sit doune: Ther was moche grasse in the place. And the men sate doune in nombre about five thousande. <sup>11</sup>And Iesus toke the breed and gave thankes and gave to the disciples and his disciples to them that were set

doune. And lykwyse of the fysshes as moche as they wolde. <sup>12</sup>When they had eate ynough he sayd vnto his disciples: gadder vp the broke meate that remayneth: that nothinge be loost. <sup>13</sup>And they gadered it to geder and fylled twelve baskettes with the broken meate of the five barly loves which broken meate remayned vnto the that had eaten. <sup>14</sup>Then the men when they had sene the myracle that Iesus dyd sayde: This is of a trueth the Prophet that shuld come into the worlde. <sup>15</sup>When Iesus perceaved that they wolde come and take him vp to make him kinge he departed agayne into a mountayne him silfe a lone. <sup>16</sup>And when even was come his disciples wet vnto the see <sup>17</sup>and entred into a shyppe and went over the see vnto Capernaum. And anone it was darcke and Iesus was not come to them. <sup>18</sup>And the see arose with a greate winde that blew. <sup>19</sup>And when they had rowe aboute a .xxv. or a .xxx. furlonges they sawe Iesus walke on the see and drawe nye vnto the shyp and they were afrayed. <sup>20</sup>And he sayde vnto them: It is I be not a frayde. <sup>21</sup>Then wolde they have receaved him into the shyp and the ship was by and by at the londe whyther they went. <sup>22</sup>The daye folowyng the people which stode on the other syde of the see sawe that ther was none other shyp theare save that one wher in his disciples were entred and that Iesus went not in with his disciples into the ship: but that his disciples were gone awaye alone. <sup>23</sup>How be it, ther came other shippes from Tiberias nye vnto the place where they ate breed when the Lorde had blessed. <sup>24</sup>Then when the people sawe that Iesus was not there nether his disciples they also toke shippinge and came to Caparnaum sekinge for Iesus. <sup>25</sup>And when they had founde him on the other syde of the see they sayd vnto him: Rabbi when camest thou hidder? <sup>26</sup>Iesus answered them and sayde: verely verely I saye vnto you: ye seke me not because ye sawe the myracles: but because ye ate of the loves and were filled. <sup>27</sup>Laboure not for the meate which perissheth but for the meate that endureth vnto everlastynge lyfe whiche meate the sonne of man shall geve vnto you. For him hath god the father sealed. <sup>28</sup>Then sayd they vnto him: what shall we do that we myght worke the workes of God? <sup>29</sup>Iesus answered and sayde vnto them. This is the worke of God that ye beleve on him who he hath sent. <sup>30</sup>They sayde vnto him: what signe shewest thou then that we maye se and beleve the? What doest thou worke? <sup>31</sup>Oure fathers dyd eate Manna in the desert as that is writte: He gave them breed from heaven to eate. <sup>32</sup>Iesus sayde vnto the: verely verely I saye vnto you: Moses gave you breed from heaven: but my father geveth you the true breed from heaven. <sup>33</sup>For the breed of God is he which cometh doune from heaven and geveth lyfe vnto the worlde. <sup>34</sup>Then sayde they vnto him: Lorde ever moore geve vs this breed. <sup>35</sup>And Iesus sayde vnto them: I am that breed of life. He that cometh to me shall not hunger: and he that beleveth on me shall never thirst. <sup>36</sup>But I sayed vnto you: that ye have sene me and yet beleve not. <sup>37</sup>All that the father geveth me shall come to me: and him that cometh to me I cast not awaye. <sup>38</sup>For I came doune from heaven: not to do myne awne will but his will which hath sent me. <sup>39</sup>And this is the fathers will which hath sent me that of all which he hath geven me I shuld loose no thinge: but shuld rayse it vp agayne at the last daye. <sup>40</sup>And this is the wyll of him that sent me: that every man which seith the sonne and beleveth on him have everlastinge lyfe. And I will rayse him vp at the last daye. <sup>41</sup>The Iewes then murmured at him because he sayde: I am that breed which is come doune from heaven. <sup>42</sup>And they sayde: Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph whose father and mother we knowe? How ys that then that he sayeth I came doune from heaven? <sup>43</sup>Iesus answered and sayde vnto them. Murmur not betwene youre selves. <sup>44</sup>No man can come to me except the father which hath sent me, drawe him. And I will rayse him vp at the last daye. <sup>45</sup>It is written in the Prophetes, that they shall all be taught of God. Every man therfore that hath hearde and hath learned of the father commeth vnto me. <sup>46</sup>Not that eny man hath sene the father save he which is of God: the same hath sene the father. <sup>47</sup>Verely verely I saye vnto you he that beleveth on me hath everlastinge lyfe. <sup>48</sup>I am that breed of lyfe. <sup>49</sup>Youre fathers dyd eate Mana in the wildernes and are deed. <sup>50</sup>This is that breed which cometh from heaven that he which eateth of it shuld also not dye. <sup>51</sup>

am that lyvinge breed which came doune from heaven. Yf eny man eate of this breed he shall live forever. And the breed that I will geve is my flesshe which I will geve for the lyfe of the worlde<sup>52</sup>And the Iewes strove amonge them selves sayinge: How can this felowe geve vs his flesshe to eate?<sup>3</sup>Then Iesus sayde vnto them: Verely, verely I saye vnto you except ye eate the flesshe of the sonne of man and drinke his bloude ye shall not have lyfe in you.<sup>54</sup>Whosoever eateth my flesshe and drinketh my bloude hath eternall lyfe: and I will rayse him vp at the last daye.<sup>55</sup>For my flesshe is meate in dede: and my bloude is drynke in dede.<sup>56</sup>He that eateth my flesshe and drynketh my bloude dwelleth in me and I in him.<sup>57</sup>As the lyvinge father hath sent me even so lyve I by my father: and he that eateth me shall live by me.<sup>58</sup>This is the breed which cam from heaven: not as youre fathers have eaten Manna and are deed. He that eateth of this breed shall live ever.<sup>59</sup>These thinges sayd he in the synagoge as he taught in Capernaum.<sup>60</sup>Many of his disciples when they had herde this sayde: this is an herde sayinge: who can abyde the hearinge of it?<sup>61</sup>Iesus knew in him selfe that his disciples murmured at it and sayde vnto them: Doth this offende you?<sup>62</sup>What and yf ye shall se the sonne of man ascende vp where he was before?<sup>63</sup>It is the sprete that quyckeneth the flesshe proffeteth nothinge. The wordes that I speake vnto you are sprete and lyfe.<sup>64</sup>But ther are some of you that beleve not. For Iesus knewe from the begynnyng which they were that beleved not and who shuld betraye him.<sup>65</sup>And he sayde: Therefore sayde I vnto you: that no man can come vnto me except it were geven vnto him of my father.<sup>66</sup>From that tyme many of his disciples wet backe and walked no moore with him.<sup>67</sup>Then sayde Iesus to the twelve: will ye alsoo goo awaye?<sup>68</sup>Then Simon Peter answered: Master to whom shall we goo? Thou haste the wordes of eternall lyfe,<sup>69</sup>and we beleve and knowe that thou arte Christ the sonne of the lyvinge God.<sup>70</sup>Iesus answered them: Have not I chosen you twelve and yet one of you is the devyll?<sup>71</sup>He spake it of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon. For he it was that shuld betraye him and was one of the twelve.

**7** After that Iesus wet about in Galile and wolde not go about in Iewry for the Iewes sought to kill him.<sup>2</sup>The Iewes tabernacle feast was at honde.<sup>3</sup>His brethren therfore sayde vnto him: get ye hence and go into Iewry that thy disciples maye se thy workes that thou doest.<sup>4</sup>For ther is no man that doeth eny thing secretly and he him selfe seketh to be knowen. Yf thou do soche thinges shewe thy selfe to the worlde.<sup>5</sup>For as yet his brethren beleved not in him.<sup>6</sup>Then Iesus sayd vnto them: My tyme is not yet come youre tyme is all waye redy.<sup>7</sup>The worlde cannot hate you. Me it hateth: because I testify of it that the workes of it are evyll.<sup>8</sup>Go ye vp vnto this feast. I will not go vp yet vnto this feast for my tyme is not yet full come.<sup>9</sup>These wordes he sayde vnto them and abode still in Galile.<sup>10</sup>But assone as his brethren were goone vp then went he also vp vnto the feast: not openly but as it were prevely.<sup>11</sup>Then sought him the Iewes at the feast and sayde: Where is he?<sup>12</sup>And moche murmuryng was ther of him amonge the people. Some sayde: He is good. Wother sayde naye but he deceaveth the people.<sup>13</sup>How be it no man spake openly of him for feare of the Iewes<sup>14</sup>In the middes of the feast Iesus went vp into the temple and taught.<sup>15</sup>And the Iewes marveyllid sayinge: How knoweth he the scriptures seyng that he never learned?<sup>16</sup>Iesus answered them and sayde: My doctrine is not myne: but his that sent me.<sup>17</sup>If eny man will do his will he shall knowe of the doctrine whether it be of God or whether I speake of my selfe.<sup>18</sup>He that speaketh of him selfe seketh his awne prayse. But he that seketh his prayse that sent him the same is true and no vnrightewesnes is in him.<sup>19</sup>Dyd not Moses geve you a lawe and yet none of you kepeth the lawe? Why goo ye aboute to kylle me?<sup>20</sup>The people answered and sayde: thou hast the devyll: who goeth aboute to kylle the?<sup>21</sup>Iesus answered and sayde to them: I have done one worke and ye all marvayle.<sup>22</sup>Moses therfore gave vnto you circumcision: not because it is of Moses but of the fathers. And yet ye on the Saboth daye circumcise a man.<sup>23</sup>If a man on the Saboth daye receive circumcision

without breakinge of the lawe of Moses: disdayne ye at me because I have made a man every whit whoale on the saboth daye? <sup>24</sup>Iudge not after the vtter apearance: but iudge rightewes iudgement. <sup>25</sup>Then sayd some of them of Ierusalem: Is not this he who they goo aboute to kyll? <sup>26</sup>Beholde he speaketh boldly and they saye nothings to him. Do the rulars knowe in dede that this is very Christ? <sup>27</sup>How be it we knowe this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh no man shall knowe whence he is. <sup>28</sup>Then cryed Iesus in the temple as he taught sayinge: ye knowe me and whence I am ye knowe. And yet I am not come of my selfe but he that sent me is true whom ye knowe not. <sup>29</sup>I knowe him: for I am of him and he hath sent me. <sup>30</sup>Then they sought to take him: but no man layde hondes on him because his tyme was not yet come. <sup>31</sup>Many of the people beleved on him and sayde: when Christ cometh will he do moo miracles then this man hath done? <sup>32</sup>The pharises hearde that the people murmured suche thinges about him. Wherefore the pharises and hie prestes sent ministres forthe to take him. <sup>33</sup>Then sayde Iesus vnto the: Yet am I a lytell whyle with you and then goo I vnto him that sent me. <sup>34</sup>Ye shall seke me and shall not fynde me: and where I am thither can ye not come. <sup>35</sup>Then sayde the Iewes bitwene the selves: whyther will he goo that we shall not fynde him? Will he goo amonge the gentylys which are scattered all a broade and teache the gentylys? <sup>36</sup>What maner of sayinge is this that he sayde: ye shall seke me and shall not fynde me: and where I am thither can ye not come? <sup>37</sup>In the last daye that great daye of the feaste Iesus stode and cryed sayinge: If eny man thyrst let him come vnto me and drinke. <sup>38</sup>He that beleveth on me as sayeth the scripture out of his belly shall flowe ryvers of water of lyfe. <sup>39</sup>This spak he of the sprete which they that beleved on him shuld receive. For the holy goost was not yet there because that Iesus was not yet glorified. <sup>40</sup>Many of the people when they hearde this sayinge sayd: of a truth this is a prophet. <sup>41</sup>Other sayde: this is Christ. Some sayde: shall Christ come out of Galile? <sup>42</sup>Sayeth not the scripture that Christ shall come of the seed of David: and out of the toune of Bethleem where David was? <sup>43</sup>So was ther dissencion amonge the people aboute him. <sup>44</sup>And some of them wolde have taken him: but no man layed hondes on him. <sup>45</sup>Then came the ministres to the hie prestes and pharises. And they sayde vnto the: why have ye not brought him? <sup>46</sup>The servautes answered never man spake as this man doeth. <sup>47</sup>Then answered the the pharises: are ye also disceaved? <sup>48</sup>Doth eny of the rulers or of the pharises beleve on him? <sup>49</sup>But the comen people whiche knowe not the lawe are cursed. <sup>50</sup>Nicodemus sayde vnto them: He that came to Iesus by nyght and was one of them. <sup>51</sup>Doth oure lawe iudge eny man before it heare him and knowe what he hath done? <sup>52</sup>They answered and sayde vnto him: arte thou also of Galile? Searche and loke for out of Galile aryseth no Prophet. <sup>53</sup>And every man went vnto his awne housse.

**8** And Iesus went vnto mounte Olivete <sup>2</sup>and erly in the mornynge came agayne into the temple and all the people came vnto him and he sate doune and taught them. <sup>3</sup>And the scribes and the pharises brought vnto him a woman taken in advoutry and set hyr in the myddes <sup>4</sup>and sayde vnto him: Master this woman was taken in advoutry even as the dede was a doying. <sup>5</sup>Moses in the lawe commaunded vs that suche shuld be stoned. What sayest thou ther fore? <sup>6</sup>And this they sayde to tempt him: that they myght have wherof to accuse him. Iesus stouped doune and with his fynger wrote on the grounde. <sup>7</sup>And whyll they continued axynge him he lyfte him selfe vp and sayde vnto them: let him that is amonge you with out synne cast the fyrst stone at her. <sup>8</sup>And agayne he stouped doune and wrote on the grounde. <sup>9</sup>And assone as they hearde that they went out one by one the eldest fyrst. And Iesus was lefte a lone and the woman stondynge in the myddes. <sup>10</sup>When Iesus had lyfte vp him selfe agayne and sawe no man but the woman he sayde vnto hyr. Woman where are those thyne accusars? Hath no man condempned the? <sup>11</sup>She sayde: No man Lorde. And Iesus sayde: Nether do I condempne the. Goo and synne no moare. <sup>12</sup>Then spake Iesus agayne vnto them

sayinge: I am the light of the worlde. He that foloweth me shall not walke in darcknes: but shall have the light of lyfe. <sup>13</sup>The pharises sayde vnto him: thou bearest recorde of thy sylfe thy recorde is not true. <sup>14</sup>Jesus answered and sayde vnto them: Though I beare recorde of my selfe yet my recorde is true: for I knowe whence I came and whyther I goo. But ye cannot tell whence I come and whyther I goo. <sup>15</sup>Ye iudge after the flesshe. I iudge no man though I iudge yet is my iudgmet true. For I am not alone: but I and the father that sent me. <sup>16</sup>It is also written in youre lawe that the testimony of two men is true. <sup>17</sup>I am one that beare witnes of my selfe and the father that sent me beareth witnes of me. <sup>18</sup>Then sayde they vnto him: where is thy father? Iesus answered: ye nether knowe me nor yet my father. Yf ye had knowen me ye shuld have knowen my father also. <sup>19</sup>These wordes spake Iesus in the tresury as he taught in the temple and no man layde hondes on him for his tyme was not yet come. <sup>20</sup>Then sayde Iesus agayne vnto them. I goo my waye and ye shall seke me and shall dye in youre synnes. Whyther I goo thyther can ye not come. <sup>21</sup>Then sayde the Iewes: will he kyll him selfe because he sayth: whyther I goo thyther can ye not come? <sup>22</sup>And he sayde vnto the: ye are from beneth I am from above. Ye are of this worlde I am not of this worlde. <sup>23</sup>I sayde therfore vnto you that ye shall dye in youre synnes. For except ye beleve that I am he ye shall dye in youre synnes. <sup>24</sup>Then sayde they vnto him who arte thou? And Iesus sayde vnto them: even the very same thinge that I saye vnto you. <sup>25</sup>I have many thinges to saye and to iudge of you. But he that sent me is true. And I speake in the worlde those thinges which I have hearde of him. <sup>26</sup>They understode not that he spake of his father. <sup>27</sup>Then sayde Iesus vnto them: when ye have lyft vp an hye the sonne of man then shall ye knowe that I am he and that I do nothinge of my selfe: but as my father hath taught me even so I speake: <sup>28</sup>and he that sent me is with me. The father hath not lefte me alone for I do alwayes those thinges that please him. <sup>29</sup>As he spake these wordes many beleved on him. <sup>30</sup>Then sayde Iesus to those Iewes which beleved on him. If ye continue in my wordes then are ye my very disciples <sup>31</sup>and shall knowe the trueth: and the trueth shall make you free. <sup>32</sup>They answered him: We be Abrahams seede and were never bonde to eny man: why sayest thou then ye shalbe made fre. <sup>33</sup>Jesus answered them: verely verely I saye vnto you that whosoever committeth synne is the servaunt of synne. <sup>34</sup>And the servaunt abydeyth not in the housse for ever: But the sonne abydeyth ever. <sup>35</sup>If the sonne therfore shall make you fre then are ye fre in dede. <sup>36</sup>I knowe that ye are Abrahams seed: But ye seke meanes to kyll me because my sayinges have no place in you. <sup>37</sup>I speake that I have sene with my father: and ye do that which ye have sene with youre father. <sup>38</sup>They answered and sayde vnto him: Abraham is oure father. Iesus sayde vnto them. If ye were Abrahams chyldeyn ye wolde do the dedes of Abraham. <sup>39</sup>But now ye goo about to kyll me a man that have tolde you the trueth which I have herde of god: this dyd not Abraham. <sup>40</sup>Ye do the dedes of youre father. Then sayde they vnto him: we were not borne of fornicacion. We have one father which is God. <sup>41</sup>Iesus sayde vnto them: yf God were youre father then wolde ye love me. For I proceded forthe and come from God. Nether came I of my selfe but he sent me. <sup>42</sup>Why do ye not knowe my speache? even because ye cannot abyde the hearynge of my wordes. <sup>43</sup>Ye are of youre father the devyll and the lustes of youre father ye will folowe. <sup>44</sup>He was a murtherer from the beginnyng and aboode not in the trueth because ther is no trueth in him. When he speaketh a lye then speaketh he of his awne. For he is a lyar and the father therof. <sup>45</sup>And because I tell you the trueth therfore ye beleve me not. <sup>46</sup>Which of you can rebuke me of synne? If I saye the trueth why do not ye beleve me? <sup>47</sup>He that is of God heareth goddes wordes Ye therfore heare them not because ye are not of God. <sup>48</sup>Then answered the Iewes and sayde vnto him: Saye we not well that thou arte a Samaritane and hast the devyll? <sup>49</sup>Jesus answered: I have not the devyll: but I honour my father and ye have dishonoured me. <sup>50</sup>I seke not myne awne prayse: but ther is one that seketh and iudgeth. <sup>51</sup>Verely verely I saye vnto you yf a man kepe my sayinges he shall never se deeth. <sup>52</sup>Then sayde the Iewes to

him: Now knowe we that thou hast the devyll. Abraham is deed and also the Prophetes: and yet thou sayest yf a man kepe my sayinge he shall never tast of deeth. <sup>53</sup>Arte thou greater then oure father Abraham which is deed? and the Prophetes are deed. Whome makest thou thy selfe? <sup>54</sup>Jesus answered: Yf I honoure my selfe myne honoure is nothings worth. It is my father that honoureth me which ye saye is youre God <sup>55</sup>and ye have not knowen him: but I knowe him. And yf I shuld saye I knowe him not I shuld be a lyar lyke vnto you. But I knowe him and kepe his sayinge. <sup>56</sup>Youre father Abraham was glad to se my daye and he sawe it and reioysed. <sup>57</sup>Then sayde the Iewes vnto him: thou arte not yet. I. yere olde and hast thou sene Abraham? <sup>58</sup>Jesus sayd vnto them: Verely verely I saye vnto you: yer Abraham was I am. <sup>59</sup>Then toke they vp stones to caste at him. But Jesus hid him selfe and went out of the temple.

**9** And as Jesus passed by he sawe a man which was blynde from his birth. <sup>2</sup>And his disciples axed him sayinge. Master who dyd synne: this man or his father and mother that he was borne blynde. <sup>3</sup>Jesus answered: Nether hath this man synned nor yet his father and mother: but that the workes of God shuld be shewed on him. <sup>4</sup>I must worke the workes of him that sent me whyll it is daye. The nyght cometh when no man can worke. <sup>5</sup>As longe as I am in the worlde I am the lyght of the worlde. <sup>6</sup>Assone as he had thus spoken he spate on the grounde and made claye of the spetle and rubbed the claye on the eyes of the blynde <sup>7</sup>and sayde vnto him: Goo wesse the in the pole of Syloe which by interpretacion signifieth sent. He went his waye and wasshed and cam agayne seinge. <sup>8</sup>The neghbores and they that had sene him before how that he was a begger sayde: is not this he that sate and begged? <sup>9</sup>Some sayde: this is he. Other sayd: he is lyke him. But he him selfe sayde: I am even he. <sup>10</sup>They sayde vnto him: How are thyne eyes opened then? <sup>11</sup>He answered and sayde. The man that is called Jesus made claye and anoynted myne eyes and sayd vnto me: Goo to the pole Syloe and wesse. I went and wesshed and receaved my syght. <sup>12</sup>They sayde vnto him: where is he? He sayde: I cannot tell. <sup>13</sup>Then brought they to the pharises him that a lytell before was blynde: <sup>14</sup>for it was the Saboth daye when Jesus made the claye and opened his eyes. <sup>15</sup>Then agayne the pharises also axed him how he had receaved his syght. He sayde vnto the: He put claye apon myne eyes and I wasshed and do se. <sup>16</sup>Then sayde some of the pharises: this man is not of God because he kepeth not the saboth daye. Other sayde: how can a man that is a synner do suche myracles? And ther was stryfe amonge them. <sup>17</sup>Then spake they vnto the blynde agayne: What sayst thou of him because he hath opened thyne eyes? And he sayd: He is a Prophet. <sup>18</sup>But the Iewes dyd not beleve of the felowe how that he was blynde and receaved his syght vntyll they had called the father and mother of him that had receaved his syght. <sup>19</sup>And they axed the saying: Is this youre sonne whome ye saye was borne blynde? How doth he now se then? <sup>20</sup>His father and mother answered them and sayde: we wote well that this is oure sonne and that he was borne blynde: <sup>21</sup>but by what meanes he now seith that can we not tell or who hath opened his eyes can we not tell. He is olde ynough axe him let him answer for him selfe. <sup>22</sup>Suche wordes spake his father and mother because they feared the Iewes. For the Iewes had conspyred all redy that yf eny man dyd confesse that he was Christ he shuld be excommunicat out of the synagoge. <sup>23</sup>Therefore sayde his father and mother: he is olde ynough axe him. <sup>24</sup>Then agayne called they the man that was blynde and sayd vnto him: Geve God the prayse: we knowe that this man is a synner. <sup>25</sup>He answered and sayde: Whyther he be a synner or noo I cannot tell: One thinge I am sure of that I was blynde and now I se. <sup>26</sup>Then sayde they to him agayne. What dyd he to the? How opened he thyne eyes? <sup>27</sup>He answered them I tolde you yerwhyle and the dyd not heare. Wherefore wolde ye heare it agayne? Will ye also be his disciples? <sup>28</sup>Then rated they him and sayde: Thou arte his disciple. We be Moses disciples. <sup>29</sup>We are sure that God spake with Moses. This felowe we knowe not from whence he is. <sup>30</sup>The man answered and sayde

vnto them: this is a merueleous thinge that ye wote not whence he is seinge he hath opened myne eyes. <sup>31</sup>For we be sure that God heareth not synners. But yf eny man be a worshipper of God and do his will him heareth he. <sup>32</sup>Sence the worlde beganne was it not hearde that eny man opened the eyes of one that was borne blynd. <sup>33</sup>If this man were not of God he coulde have done no thinge. <sup>34</sup>They answered and sayd vnto him: thou arte altogeder borne in synne: and dost thou teache vs? And they cast him out. <sup>35</sup>Iesus hearde that they had excommunicate him: and assone as he had founde him he sayd vnto him: doest thou beleve on the sonne of God? <sup>36</sup>He answered and sayde: Who is it Lorde that I myght beleve on him? <sup>37</sup>And Iesus sayde vnto him: Thou hast sene him and he it is that talketh with the. <sup>38</sup>And he sayde: Lorde I beleve: and worshipped him. <sup>39</sup>Iesus sayde: I am come vnto iudgement into this worlde: that they which se not myght se and they which se myght be made blynde. <sup>40</sup>And some of the pharises which were with him hearde these wordes and sayde vnto him: are we then blynde? <sup>41</sup>Iesus sayde vnto them: yf ye were blynde ye shuld have no synne. But now ye saye we se therefore youre synne remayneth.

**10** Verely verely I saye vnto you: he that entreth not in by the dore into the shepefolde but clymeth vp some other waye: the same is a thefe and a robber. <sup>2</sup>He that goeth in by the dore is the shepeherde of the shepe: <sup>3</sup>to him the porter openeth and the shepe heare his voyce and he calleth his awne shepe by name and leadeth them out. <sup>4</sup>And when he hath sent forthe his awne shepe he goeth before them and the shepe folowe him: for they knowe his voyce. <sup>5</sup>A straunger they will not folowe but will flye from him: for they knowe not the voyce of straungers. <sup>6</sup>This similitude spake Iesus vnto them. But they vnderstode not what thinges they were which he spake vnto them. <sup>7</sup>Then sayde Iesus vnto them agayne. Verely verely I saye vnto you: I am the dore of the shepe. <sup>8</sup>All even as many as came before me are theves and robbers: but the shepe dyd not heare them. <sup>9</sup>I am the dore: by me yf eny man enter in he shalbe safe and shall goo in and out and fynde pasture. <sup>10</sup>The thefe cometh not but forto steale kyll and destroye. I am come that they myght have lyfe and have it more abundantly. <sup>11</sup>I am the good shepeheerd. The good shepeheerd geveth his lyfe for the shepe. <sup>12</sup>An heyred servaut which is not the shepherd nether the shepe are his awne seith the wolfe comynge and levethe the shepe and flyeth and the wolfe catcheth them and scattereth the shepe. <sup>13</sup>The heyred servaut flyeth because he is an heyred servaut and careth not for the shepe. <sup>14</sup>I am that good shepeheerd and knowe myne and am knowe of myne. <sup>15</sup>As my father knoweth me: even so knowe I my father. And I geve my lyfe for the shepe: <sup>16</sup>and other shepe I have which are not of this folde. Them also must I bringe that they maye heare my voyce and that ther maye be one flocke and one shepeherde. <sup>17</sup>Therefore doth my father love me because I put my lyfe from me that I myght take it agayne. <sup>18</sup>No man taketh it from me: but I put it awaye of my selfe. I have power to put it from me and have power to take it agayne: This commaundment have I received of my father. <sup>19</sup>And ther was a dissencion agayne amonge the Iewes for these sayinges <sup>20</sup>and many of them sayd. He hath the devyll and is mad: why heare ye him? <sup>21</sup>Other sayde these are not the wordes of him that hath the devyll. Can the devyll open the eyes of the blynde? <sup>22</sup>And it was at Ierusalem the feaste of the dedicacion and it was wynter: <sup>23</sup>and Iesus walked in Salomons porche. <sup>24</sup>Then came the Iewes rounde aboute him and sayde vnto him: How longe dost thou make vs doute? Yf thou be Christ tell vs playnly. <sup>25</sup>Iesus answered them: I tolde you and ye beleve not. The workes that I do in my fathers name they beare witnes of me. <sup>26</sup>But ye beleve not because ye are not of my shepe. As I sayde vnto you: <sup>27</sup>my shepe heare my voyce and I knowe them and they folowe me and <sup>28</sup>I geve vnto the eternall lyfe and they shall never perisse nether shall eny man plucke the oute of my honde. <sup>29</sup>My father which gave the me is greater then all and no man is able to take them out of my fathers honde. <sup>30</sup>And I and my father are one. <sup>31</sup>Then the Iewes agayne toke up stones to stone him with all.

<sup>32</sup>Jesus answered them: many good workes have I shewed you from my father: for which of them will ye stone me? <sup>33</sup>The Iewes answered him sayinge. For thy good workes sake we stone ye not: but for thy blasphemy and because that thou beinge a man makest thy selfe God. <sup>34</sup>Jesus answered them: Is it not written in youre lawe: I saye ye are goddes? <sup>35</sup>If he called the goddes vnto whom the worde of God was spoken (and the scripture can not be broken) <sup>36</sup>saye ye then to him whom the father hath saintified and sent into the worlde thou blasphemest because I sayd I am the sonne of God? <sup>37</sup>If I do not the workes of my father beleve me not. <sup>38</sup>But if I do though ye beleve not me yet beleve the workes that ye maye knowe and beleve that the father is in me and I in him. <sup>39</sup>Agayne they went aboute to take him: but he escaped out of their hondes <sup>40</sup>and went awaye agayne beyonde Iordan into the place where Iohn before had baptised and there aboode. <sup>41</sup>And many resorted vnto him and sayd. Iohn dyd no miracle: but all thinges that Iohn spake of this man are true. <sup>42</sup>And many belevd on him there.

**11** A certayne man was sicke named Lazarus of Bethania the toune of Mary and her sister Martha. <sup>2</sup>It was that Mary which annoynted Iesus with oyntment and wyped his fete with her heere whose brother Lazarus was sicke <sup>3</sup>and his sisters sent vnto him sayinge. Lorde behold he whom thou lovest is sicke. <sup>4</sup>When Iesus hearde that he sayd: this infirmite is not vnto deth but for the laude of God that the sonne of God myght be prayd by the reason of it. <sup>5</sup>Jesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus. <sup>6</sup>After he hearde that he was sicke then aboode he two dayes still in the same place where he was. <sup>7</sup>Then after that sayd he to his disciples: let us goo into Iewry agayne. <sup>8</sup>His disciples sayde vnto him. Master the Iewes lately sought meanes to stone the and wilt thou goo thyther agayne? <sup>9</sup>Jesus answered: are ther not twelve houres in the daye? Yf a man walke in the daye he stombleth not because he seith the lyght of this worlde. <sup>10</sup>But yf a man walke in the nyght he stombleth because ther is no lyght in him. <sup>11</sup>This sayde he and after that he sayde vnto the: oure frende Lazarus slepeth but I goo to wake him out of slepe. <sup>12</sup>Then sayde his disciples: Lorde yf he slepe he shall do well ynough. <sup>13</sup>How be it Iesus spake of his deeth: but they thought that he had spoke of the naturall slepe. <sup>14</sup>Then sayde Iesus vnto the playnly Lazarus is deed <sup>15</sup>and I am glad for youre sakes that I was not there because ye maye beleve. Neverthelesse let vs go vnto him. <sup>16</sup>Then sayde Thomas which is called Dydimus vnto the disciples: let vs also goo that we maye dye with him. <sup>17</sup>Then went Iesus and founde that he had lyne in his grave foure dayes already. <sup>18</sup>Bethanie was nye vnto Ierusalem aboute .xv. furlonges of <sup>19</sup>and many of the Iewes were come to Martha and Mary to comforte them over their brother. <sup>20</sup>Martha assone as she hearde that Iesus was comynge went and met him: but Mary sate still in the housse. <sup>21</sup>Then sayde Martha vnto Iesus: Lorde yf thou haddest bene here my brother had not bene deed: <sup>22</sup>but neverthelesse I knowe that whatsoever thou axest of God God will geve it the. <sup>23</sup>Jesus sayde vnto her: Thy brother shall ryse agayne. <sup>24</sup>Martha sayde vnto him: I knowe that he shall ryse agayne in the resurreccion at the last daye. <sup>25</sup>Jesus sayde vnto her: I am the resurreccion and the lyfe: He that beleveth on me ye though he were deed yet shall he lyve. <sup>26</sup>And whosoever lyveth and beleveth on me shall never dye. Beleveth thou this? <sup>27</sup>She sayde vnto him: ye Lorde I beleve that thou arte Christ the sonne of god which shuld come into the worlde. <sup>28</sup>And assone as she had so sayde she went her waye and called Marie her sister secretly sayinge: The master is come and calleth for the <sup>29</sup>And she assone as she hearde that arose quickly and came vnto him. <sup>30</sup>Jesus was not yet come into the toune: but was in the place where Martha met him. <sup>31</sup>The Iewes then which were with her in the housse and comforted her when they sawe Mary that she rose vp hastily and went out folowed her saying: She goeth vnto the grave to wepe there. <sup>32</sup>Then when Mary was come where Iesus was and sawe him she fell doune at his fete sayinge vnto him: Lorde yf thou haddest bene here my brother had not bene deed. <sup>33</sup>When Iesus sawe her wepe and the Iewes

also wepe which came with her he grieved in the spere and was troubled in him selfe and sayde: <sup>34</sup>Where have ye layed him? They sayde vnto him: Lorde come and se. <sup>35</sup>And Iesus wept. <sup>36</sup>Then sayde the Iewes: Beholde howe he loved him. <sup>37</sup>And some of the sayde: coulde not he which opened the eyes of the blynde have made also that this man shuld not have dyed? <sup>38</sup>Iesus agayne grieved in him selfe and came to the grave. It was a caue and a stone layde on it. <sup>9</sup>And Iesus sayd: take ye awaye the stone. Martha the sister of him that was deed sayd vnto him: Lorde by this tyme he stinketh. For he hath bene deed foure dayes: <sup>40</sup>Iesus sayde vnto her: Sayde I not vnto the that if thou didest beleve thou shuldest se the glory of God. <sup>41</sup>Then they toke awaye the stone from the place where the deed was layde. And Iesus lyfte vp his eyes and sayde: Father I thanke the because that thou hast hearde me. <sup>42</sup>I wot that thou hearest me all wayes: but because of the people that stonde by I sayde it that they maye beleve that thou hast sent me. <sup>43</sup>And when he thus had spoken he cryed with a loud voyce. Lazarus come forth. <sup>44</sup>And he that was deed came forth bounde hand and fote with grave bondes and his face was bounde with a napkin. Iesus sayde vnto the: loowse him and let him goo. <sup>45</sup>Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary and had sene the thinges which Iesus dyd beleved on him. <sup>46</sup>But some of them went their wayes to the Pharises and tolde them what Iesus had done. <sup>47</sup>Then gadered the hye prestes and the Pharises a counsell and sayde: what do we? This man doeth many miracles. <sup>48</sup>Yf we let him scape thus all men will beleve on him and the Romaynes shall come and take awaye oure countre and the people. <sup>49</sup>And one of them named Cayphas which was the hieprest that same yeare sayde vnto them: Ye perceave nothinge at all <sup>50</sup>nor yet consider that it is expedient for vs that one man dye for the people and not that all the people perisse. <sup>51</sup>This spake he not of him selfe but beinge hye preste that same yeare he prophesied that Iesus shulde dye for the people <sup>52</sup>and not for the people only but that he shuld gader to geder in one the chylde of God which were scattered abroode. <sup>53</sup>From that daye forth they held a counsell to geder for to put him to deeth. <sup>54</sup>Iesus therefore walked no more opely amonge the Iewes: but wet his waye thence vnto a countre nye to a wildernes into a cite called Ephraim and there haued with his disciples. <sup>55</sup>And the Iewes ester was nye at hand and many went out of the countre vp to Ierusalem before the ester to purify them selves. <sup>56</sup>Then sought they for Iesus and spake bitwene the selves as they stode in the temple: What thinke ye seyng he cometh not to the feast. <sup>57</sup>The hye prestes and Pharises had geuen a commaundement that yf eny man knew where he were he shuld shewe it that they myght take him.

**12** Then Iesus sixe dayes before ester came to Bethany where Lazarus was which was deed and who Iesus raysed from deeth. <sup>2</sup>There they made him a supper and Martha served: But Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him. <sup>3</sup>Then toke Mary a pounce of oyntmet called Nardus perfecte and precious and anoynted Iesus fete and wipt his fete with her heer and the housse was filled of the savre of the oyntmet. <sup>4</sup>Then sayde one of his disciples name Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne which afterwarde betrayed him: <sup>5</sup>why was not this oyntmet solde for thre hondred pence and geve to the poore? <sup>6</sup>This sayde he not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a thefe and kept the bagge and bare that which was geuen. <sup>7</sup>Then sayde Iesus: Let her alone agaynst the daye of my buryng she kept it. <sup>8</sup>The poore all wayes shall ye have with you but me shall ye not all wayes have. <sup>9</sup>Moche people of the Iewes had knowledge that he was there. And they came not for Iesus sake only but that they myght se Lazarus also whom he raysed from deeth. <sup>10</sup>The hye prestes therefore held a counsell that they myght put Lazarus to deeth also <sup>11</sup>because that for his sake many of the Iewes went awaye and beleved on Iesus. <sup>12</sup>On the morowe moche people that were come to the feast when they hearde that Iesus shuld come to Ierusalem <sup>13</sup>toke braunches of palme trees and went and met him and cryed: Hosanna blessed is he that in the name of the Lorde commeth kyng

of Israel. <sup>14</sup>And Iesus got a yonge asse and sate theron accordinge to that which was writte: <sup>15</sup>feare not daughter of Sion beholde thy kynge cometh sittinge on an asses coole. <sup>16</sup>These thinges vnderstode not his disciples at the fyrst: but when Iesus was glorified then remembryd they that soche thinges were written of him and that soche thinges they had done vnto him. <sup>17</sup>The people that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave and rayseed him from deeth bare recorde. <sup>18</sup>Therefore met him the people be cause they hearde that he had done soche a myracle. <sup>19</sup>The Pharises therefore sayde amonge them selves: perceave ye how we prevayle no thinge? beholde the worlde goth awaye after him. <sup>20</sup>There were certayne Grekes amonge them that came to praye at the feast: <sup>21</sup>the same cam to Philip which was of Bethsayda a cyte in Galile and desired him sayinge: Syr we wolde fayne se Iesus. <sup>22</sup>Philip came and tolde Andrew. And agayne Andrew and Philip tolde Iesus. <sup>23</sup>And Iesus answered them sayinge: the houre is come that the sonne of man must be glorified. <sup>24</sup>Verely verely I saye vnto you except the wheate corne fall into the grounde and dye it bydeth alone. Yf it dye it brengeth forth moche frute. <sup>25</sup>He that loveth his lyfe shall destroye it: and he that hateth his lyfe in this worlde shall kepe it vnto lyfe eternall. <sup>26</sup>If eny man mynister vnto me let him folowe me and where I am there shall also my minister be. And yf eny man minister vnto me him will my father honoure. <sup>27</sup>Now is my soule troubled and what shall I saye? Father delyver me from this houre: but therefore came I vnto this houre. <sup>28</sup>Father glorify thy name. Then came ther a voyce from heaven: I have glorified it and will glorify it agayne. <sup>29</sup>Then sayd the people that stode by and hearde: it thoundreth. Other sayde an angell spake to him. <sup>30</sup>Iesus answered and sayde: this voyce cam not because of me but for youre sakes. <sup>31</sup>Now is the iudgement of this worlde: now shall the prince of this worlde be cast out. <sup>32</sup>And I yf I were lifte vp from the erthe will drawe all men vnto me. <sup>33</sup>This sayde Iesus signifyng what deeth he shuld dye. <sup>34</sup>The people answered him: We have hearde of the lawe that Christ bydeth ever: and how sayest thou then that the sonne of man must be lifte vp? who is that sonne of man? <sup>35</sup>Then Iesus sayde vnto them: yet a lytell whyle is the light with you. Walke whill ye have light lest the darcknes come on you. He that walketh in the darke wotteth not whither he goeth. <sup>36</sup>Whyll ye have light beleve on the light that ye maye be the chylde of light. These thinges spake Iesus and departed and hyd him silfe from them. <sup>37</sup>And though he had done so many myracles before them yet beleved not they on him, <sup>38</sup>that the sayinge of Esayas the Prophet myght be fulfilled that he spake. Lorde who shall beleve oure sayinge? And to whom ys the arme of the Lorde opened? <sup>39</sup>Therefore coulde they not beleve because that Esaias sayth agayne: <sup>40</sup>he hath blinded their eyes and hardened their hertes that they shuld not se with their eyes and vnderstode with their hertes and shuld be converted and I shuld heale them. <sup>41</sup>Soche thinges sayde Esaias when he sawe his glory and spake of him. <sup>42</sup>Neverthelesse amonge the chefe rulers many beleved on him. But because of the pharises they wolde not be a knowen of it lest they shuld be excommunicate. <sup>43</sup>For they loved the prayse that is geven of men more then the prayse that cometh of God. <sup>44</sup>And Iesus cryed and sayde: he that beleveth on me beleveth not on me but on him that sent me. <sup>45</sup>And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me. <sup>46</sup>I am come a light into the worlde that whosoever beleveth on me shuld not byde in darcknes. <sup>47</sup>And yf eny man heare my wordes and beleve not I iudge him not. For I came not to iudge the worlde: but to save the worlde. <sup>48</sup>He that refuseth me and receaveth not my wordes hath one that iudgeth him. The wordes that I have spoken they shall iudge him in the last daye. <sup>49</sup>For I have not spoken of my selfe: but the father which sent me he gave me a commaundement what I shuld saye and what I shuld speake. <sup>50</sup>And I knowe that this commaundement is lyfe everlastinge. Whatsoever I speake therefore even as the father bade me so I speake.

**13** Before the feast of ester when Iesus knewe that his houre was come that he shuld departe out of

this worlde vnto the father. When he loved his which were in the worlde vnto the ende he loved them. <sup>2</sup>And when supper was ended after that the devyll had put in the hert of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betraye him: <sup>3</sup>Jesus knowinge that the father had geve all thinges into his hondes. And that he was come from God and went to God <sup>4</sup>he rose from supper and layde a syde his vpper garmentes and toke a towell and gyrd him selfe. <sup>5</sup>After that poured he water into a basyn and beganne to wash his disciples fete and to wype them with the towell wherwith he was gyrd. <sup>6</sup>Then came he to Simon Peter. And Peter sayde to him: Lorde shalt thou wesse my fete? <sup>7</sup>Jesus answered and sayde vnto him: what I do thou wotest not now but thou shalt knowe herafter. <sup>8</sup>Peter sayd vnto him: thou shalt not wesse my fete whill the worlde stondest. Jesus answered him: yf I wasse the not thou shalt have no part with me. <sup>9</sup>Simon Peter sayde vnto him: Lorde not my fete only: but also my handes and my heed. <sup>10</sup>Jesus sayde to him: he that is wessed nedeth not save to wesse his fete and is clene every whit. And ye are clene: but not all. <sup>11</sup>For he knewe his betrayer. Therefore sayde he: ye are not all clene. <sup>12</sup>After he had wessed their fete and received his clothes and was set doune agayne he sayde vnto them? wot ye what I have done to you? <sup>13</sup>Ye call me master and Lorde and ye saye well for so am I. <sup>14</sup>If I then youre Lorde and master have wessed youre fete ye also ought to wesse one anothers fete. <sup>15</sup>For I have geven you an ensample that ye shuld do as I have done to you. <sup>16</sup>Verely verely I saye vnto you the servaunt is not greater then his master nether the messenger greater then he that sent him. <sup>17</sup>If ye vnderstonde these thinges happy are ye yf ye do them. <sup>18</sup>I speake not of you all I knowe whom I have chosen. But that the scripture be fulfilled: he that eateth bread with me hath lyfte vp his hele agaynste me. <sup>19</sup>Now tell I you before it come: that when it is come to passe ye might beleve that I am he. <sup>20</sup>Verely verely I saye vnto you. He that receaveth who soever I sende receaveth me. And he that receaveth me receaveth him that sent me. <sup>21</sup>When Jesus had thus sayd he was troubled in the sprete and testified sayinge: verely verely I saye vnto you that one of you shall betraye me. <sup>22</sup>And then the disciples loked one on another doutinge of who he spake. <sup>23</sup>Ther was one of his disciples which leaned on Iesus bosome whom Iesus loved. <sup>24</sup>To him beckened Simon Peter that he shuld axe who it was of whom he spake. <sup>25</sup>He then as he leaned on Iesus brest sayde vnto him: Lorde who ys it? <sup>26</sup>Jesus answered he that ys to whom I geve a soppe when I have dept it. And he wet a soppe and gave it to Iudas Iscarioth Simons sonne. <sup>27</sup>And after the soppe Satan entred into him. Then sayd Iesus vnto him: that thou dost do quickly. <sup>28</sup>That wist no man at the table for what intent he spake vnto him. <sup>29</sup>Some of the thought because Iudas had the bagge that Iesus had sayd vnto him bye those thinges that we have nede af agaynst the feast: or that he shulde geve some thinge to the poore. <sup>30</sup>Assone then as he had received the soppe he wet immediatly out. And it was night. <sup>31</sup>When he was gone out Iesus sayde: now is the sonne of man glorified. And God is glorified by him. <sup>32</sup>Yf God be glorified by him God shall also glorify him in him selfe: and shall straight waye glorify him. <sup>33</sup>Deare chyldren yet a lytell whyle am I with you. Ye shall seke me and as I sayde vnto the Iewes whither I goo thither can ye not come. Also to you saye I nowe. <sup>34</sup>A newe commaundment geve I vnto you that ye love to gedder as I have loved you that even so ye love one another. <sup>35</sup>By this shall all me knowe that ye are my disciples yf ye shall have love one to another. <sup>36</sup>Simon Peter sayd vnto him: Lorde whither goest thou? Iesus answered him: whither I goo thou canst not folowe me now but thou shalt folowe me afterwarde. <sup>37</sup>Peter sayd vnto him: Lorde why cannot I folowe the now? I will geve my lyfe for thy sake? <sup>38</sup>Iesus answered him: wilt thou geve thy lyfe for my sake? Verely verely I saye vnto the the cocke shall not crowe tyll thou have denyed me thrise.

**14** And he sayd vnto his disciples: Let not youre hertes be troubled. Beleve in god and beleve in me. <sup>2</sup>In my fathers housse are many mansions. If it were not so I wolde have tolde you. I go to

prepare a place for you. <sup>3</sup>And yf I go to prepare a place for you I will come agayne and receive you even vnto my selfe that where I am there maye ye be also. <sup>4</sup>And whither I go ye knowe and the waye ye knowe. <sup>5</sup>Thomas sayde vnto him: Lorde we knowe not whyther thou goest. Also how is it possible for vs to knowe the waye? <sup>6</sup>Jesus sayd vnto him: I am the waye the truthe and the life. And no man cometh vnto the father but by me. <sup>7</sup>Yf ye had knowen me ye had knowen my father also. And now ye knowe him and have sene him. <sup>8</sup>Philip sayd vnto him: Lorde shew vs the father and it suffiseth vs. <sup>9</sup>Jesus sayde vnto him: have I bene so longe tyme with you: and yet hast thou not knowen me? Philip he that hath sene me hath sene the father. And how sayest thou then: shew vs the father? <sup>10</sup>Belevest thou not that I am in the father and the father in me? The wordes that I speake vnto you I speake not of my selfe: but the father that dwelleth in me is he that doeth the workes. <sup>11</sup>Beleve me that I am [in] the father and the father in me. At the leest beleve me for the very workes sake. <sup>12</sup>Verely verely I saye vnto you: he that beleveth on me the workes that I doo the same shall he do and greater workes then these shall he do because I go vnto my father. <sup>13</sup>And whatsoever ye axe in my name that will I do that the father might be glorified by the sonne. <sup>14</sup>Yf ye shall axe eny thinge in my name I will do it <sup>15</sup>If ye love me kepe my commaundementes <sup>16</sup>and I will praye the father and he shall geve you a nother comforter that he maye byde with you ever <sup>17</sup>which is the sprete of truthe whome the worlde cannot receive because the worlde seyth him not nether knoweth him. But ye knowe him. For he dwelleth with you and shalbe in you. <sup>18</sup>I will not leave you comfortlesse: but will come vnto you. <sup>19</sup>Yet a litell whyle and the worlde seith me no moare: but ye shall se me. For I live and ye shall live. <sup>20</sup>That daye shall ye knowe that I am in my father and you in me and I in you. <sup>21</sup>He that hath my commaundementes and kepeth them the same is he that loveth me. And he that loveth me shall be loved of my father: and I will love him and will shewe myne awne selfe vnto him. <sup>22</sup>Iudas sayde vnto him (not Iudas Iscarioth) Lorde what is the cause that thou wilt shewe thy selfe vnto vs and not vnto the worlde? <sup>23</sup>Jesus answered and sayde vnto him: yf a man love me and wyl kepe my sayinges my father also will love him and we will come vnto him and will dwelle with him. <sup>24</sup>He that loveth me not kepeth not my sayinges. And the wordes which ye heare are not myne but the fathers which sent me. <sup>25</sup>This have I spoken vnto you beyng yet present with you. <sup>26</sup>But that comforter which is the holy gost (whom my father will sende in my name) he shall teache you all thinges and bringe all thinges to youre remembraunce whatsoever I have tolde you. <sup>27</sup>Peace I leve with you my peace I geve vnto you. Not as the worlde geveth geve I vnto you. Let not youre hertes be greved nether feare ye. <sup>28</sup>Ye have hearde how I sayde vnto you: I go and come agayne vnto you. If ye loved me ye wolde verely reioyce because I sayde I go vnto the father. <sup>29</sup>For the father is greater then I. And now have I shewed you before it come that when it is come to passe ye might beleve. <sup>30</sup>Here after will I not talke many mordes vnto you. For the rular of this worlde commeth and hath nought in me. <sup>31</sup>But that the worlde maye knowe that I love the father: therefore as the father gave me commaundment even so do I. Ryse let vs go hence.

**15** I am the true vyne and my father ys an husbände man. <sup>2</sup>Every braunche that beareth not frute in me he will take awaye. And every braunche that beareth frute will he pource that it maye bringe moare frute. <sup>3</sup>Now are ye cleane thorow the wordes which I have spoke vnto you. <sup>4</sup>Byde in me and let me byde in you. As the braunche cannot beare frute of it sylfe excepte it byde in the vyne: no more can ye excepte ye abyde in me. <sup>5</sup>I am the vyne and ye are the braunches. He that abydeth in me and I in him the same bringeth forth moche frute. For with out me can ye do nothinge. <sup>6</sup>Yf a man byde not in me he ys cast forthe as a braunche and is wyddered: and men gadder it and cast it into the fyre and it burneth. <sup>7</sup>Yf ye byde in me and my wordes also byde in you: axe what ye will and it shalbe done to you. <sup>8</sup>Heare in is my father glorified that ye beare moche frute and be made my

disciples. <sup>9</sup>As the father hath loved me even so have I leved you. Continue in my love. <sup>10</sup>Yf ye shall kepe my commaundementes ye shall byde in my love even as I have kept my fathers comaundementes and byde in his love. <sup>11</sup>These thinges have I spoken vnto you that my ioye myght remayne in you and that youre ioye might be full. <sup>12</sup>This is my commaundement that ye love togedder as I have loved you. <sup>13</sup>Gretter love then this hath no man then that a man bestowe his lyfe for his frendes. <sup>14</sup>Ye are my fredes yf ye do whatsoever I commaunde you. <sup>15</sup>Hence forth call I you not servautes: for the servaunt knoweth not what his Lorde doeth. But you have I called frendes: for all thinges that I have hearde of my father I have opened to you. <sup>16</sup>Ye have not chosen me but I have chosen you and ordeyned you that ye go and bringe forthe frute and that youre frute remayne that whatsoever ye shall axe of the father in my name he shulde geve it you. <sup>17</sup>This commaunde I you that ye love to gedder. <sup>18</sup>Yf the worlde hate you ye knowe that he hated me before he hated you. <sup>19</sup>Yf ye were of the worlde the worlde wolde love his awne. How be it because ye are not of the worlde but I have chosen you out of the worlde therefore hateth you the worlde. <sup>20</sup>Remember the sayinge that I sayde vnto you: the servaute is not greater then his lorde. Yf they have persecuted me so will they persecute you Yf they have kept my sayinge so will they kepe youre. <sup>21</sup>But all these thinges will they do vnto you for my names sake because they have not knowen him that sent me. <sup>22</sup>If I had not come and spoken vnto them they shulde not have had synne: but now have they nothinge to cloke their synne with all. <sup>23</sup>He that hateth me hateth my father. <sup>24</sup>If I had not done workes amonge the which none other man dyd they had not had synne. But now have they sene and yet have hated bothe me and my father: <sup>25</sup>even that the sayinge myght be fulfilled that is written in theyr lawe: they hated me wtout a cause. <sup>26</sup>But when the comforter is come whom I will sende vnto you from the father which is the sprete of truthe which procedeth of the father he shall testifie of me. <sup>27</sup>And ye shall beare witnes also because ye have bene with me from the begynninge.

**16** These thinges have I sayde vnto you because ye shuld not be offended. <sup>2</sup>They shall excommunicat you: ye the tyme shall come that whosoever killeth you will thinke that he doth God service. <sup>3</sup>And suche thinges will they do vnto you because they have not knowen the father nether yet me. <sup>4</sup>But these thinges have I tolde you that when that houre is come ye myght remember them that I tolde you so. These thinges sayde I not unto you at the begynninge because I was present with you. <sup>5</sup>But now I goo my waye to him that sent me and none of you axeth me: whither goest thou? <sup>6</sup>But because I have sayde suche thinges vnto you youre hertes are full of sorowe. <sup>7</sup>Neverthesse I tell you the trueth it is expedient for you that I goo awaye. For yf I goo not awaye that comforter will not come vnto you. But yf I departe I will sende him vnto you. <sup>8</sup>And when he is come he will rebuke the worlde of synne and of rightwesnes and of iudgement. <sup>9</sup>Of synne because they beleve not on me: <sup>10</sup>Of rightwesnes because I go to my father and ye shall se me no moare: <sup>11</sup>and of iudgement because the chefe ruler of this worlde is iudged all ready. <sup>12</sup>I have yet many thinges to saye vnto you: but ye cannot beare them awaye now. <sup>13</sup>How be it when he is come (I meane the sprete of truthe) he will leade yon into all trueth. He shall not speake of him selfe: but whatsoever he shall heare that shall he speake and he will shewe you thinges to come. <sup>14</sup>He shall glorify me for he shall receive of myne and shall shewe vnto you. <sup>15</sup>All thinges that the father hath aremyne. Therefore sayd I vnto you that he shall take of myne and shewe vnto you. <sup>16</sup>After a whyle ye shall not se me and agayne after a whyle ye shall se me: For I goo to the father. <sup>17</sup>Then sayd some of his disciples bitwene them selves: what is this that he sayth vnto vs after a whyle ye shall not se me and agayne after a whyle ye shall se me: and that I go to the father. <sup>18</sup>They sayd therefore: what is this that he sayth after a whyle? we cannot tell what he sayth. <sup>19</sup>Jesus perceaved that they wolde axe him and sayd vnto them: This is it that ye enquire of bitwene youre selves that I sayd after a whyle ye shall

not se me and agayne after a whyle ye shall se me. <sup>20</sup>Verely verely I saye vnto you: ye shall wepe and lamet and the worlde shall reioyce. Ye shall sorowe: but youre sorowe shalbe tourned to ioye. <sup>21</sup>A woman when she traveyleth hath sorowe because her houre is come: but assone as she is delivered of the chylde she remembreth no moare the anguysshe for ioye that a man is borne in to the worlde. <sup>22</sup>And ye now are in sorowe: but I will se you agayne and youre hertes shall reioyce and youre ioye shall no man take from you. <sup>23</sup>And in that daye shall ye axe me no question. Verely verely I saye vnto you whatsoever ye shall axe the father in my name he will geve it you. <sup>24</sup>Hitherto have ye axed nothinge in my name. Axe and ye shall receave it: that youre ioye maye be full. <sup>25</sup>These thinges have I spoken vnto you in proverbes. The tyme will come when I shall no moare speake to you in proverbes: but I shall shewe you playnly from my father. <sup>26</sup>At that daye shall ye axe in myne name. And I saye not vnto you that I will speake vnto my father for you. <sup>27</sup>For the father him selfe loveth you because ye have loved me and have beleved that I came out from God. <sup>28</sup>I went out from the father and came into the worlde: and I leve the worlde agayne and go to the father. <sup>29</sup>His disciples sayd vnto him: loo now speakest thou playnly and thou vvest no proverbe. <sup>30</sup>Nowe knowe we that thou vnderstondest all thinges and nedest not that eny man shuld axe the eny question. Therefore beleve we that thou camst from god. <sup>31</sup>Iesus answered them: Now ye do beleve. <sup>32</sup>Beholde the houre draweth nye and is already come that ye shalbe scatered every man his wayes and shall leave me alone. And yet am I not alone. For the father is with me. <sup>33</sup>These wordes have I spoke vnto you that in me ye might have peace. For in the worlde shall ye have tribulacion: but be of good cheare I have over come the worlde.

**17** These wordes spake Iesus and lyfte vp his eyes to heven and sayde: father the houre is come: glorify thy sonne that thy sonne maye glorify the: <sup>2</sup>as thou hast geve him power over all fleshe that he shuld geve eternall lyfe to as many as thou hast geven him. <sup>3</sup>This is lyfe eternall that they myght knowe the that only very God and whom thou hast sent Iesus Christ. <sup>4</sup>I have glorified the on the erth. I have fynysshed the worke which thou gavest me to do. <sup>5</sup>And now glorify me thou father with thyn awne selfe with the glory which I had with ye yerre the worlde was. <sup>6</sup>I have declared thy name vnto the men which thou gavest me out of the worlde. Thyne they were and thou gavest them me and they have kept thy sayinges. <sup>7</sup>Now they knowe that all thinges whatsoever thou hast geven me are of the. <sup>8</sup>For I have geven vnto them the wordes which thou gavest me and they have receaved them and knowe surely that I came out from the: and doo beleve that thou dyddest send me. <sup>9</sup>I praye for them and praye not for the worlde: but for the which thou hast geve me for they are thyne. <sup>10</sup>And all myne are thyne and thyne are myne and I am glorified in them. <sup>11</sup>And now am I no moare in the worlde but they are in the worlde and I come to the. Wholy father kepe in thyne awne name the which thou hast geven me that they maye be one as we are. <sup>12</sup>Whyll I was with the in the worlde I kepte the in thy name. Those that thou gavest me have I kepte and none of the is lost but that lost chylde that the scripture myght be fulfilled. <sup>13</sup>Now come I to the and these wordes speake I in the worlde that they myght have my ioye full in them. <sup>14</sup>I have geven them thy wordes and the worlde hath hated them because they are not of the worlde even as I am not of the worlde. <sup>15</sup>I desyre not that thou shuldest take the out of the worlde: but that thou kepe them from evyll. <sup>16</sup>They are not of the worlde as I am not of the worlde. <sup>17</sup>Sanctify the with thy truth. Thy sayinge is truth. <sup>18</sup>As thou dyddest send me into the worlde even so have I sent them into the worlde <sup>19</sup>and for their sakes sanctify I my selfe that they also myght be sanctified thorowe the trueth. <sup>20</sup>I praye not for them alone: but for them also which shall beleve on me thorowe their preachynge <sup>21</sup>that they all maye be one as thou father arte in me and I in the that they maye be also one in vs that the worlde maye beleve that thou hast sent me. <sup>22</sup>And that glory that thou gavest me I have geven them that they

maye be one as we are wone <sup>23</sup>I in them and thou in me that they maye be made perfecte in one and that the worlde maye knowe that thou hast sent me and hast loved them as thou hast loved me. <sup>24</sup>Father I will that they which thou hast geven me be with me where I am that they maye se my glory which thou hast geven me. For thou lovedest me before the makynge of the worlde. <sup>25</sup>O ryghteous father the very worlde hath not knowen the: but I have knowen the and these have knowen that thou hast sent me. <sup>26</sup>And I have declared vnto them thy name and will declare it that the love wher with thou hast loved me be in them and that I be in them.

**18** When Iesus had spoken these wordes he wet forth with his disciples over the broke Cedron where was a garden into the which he entred with his disciples. <sup>2</sup>Iudas also which betrayed him knewe the place: for Iesus ofte tymes resorted thyther with his disciples. <sup>3</sup>Iudas then after he had receaved abonde of men and ministres of the hye Prestes and Pharises came thyther with lanterns and fyerbrondes and wepens. <sup>4</sup>Then Iesus knowynge all thinges that shuld come on him went forth and sayde vnto them: whom seke ye? <sup>5</sup>They answered him: Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus sayde vnto them: I am he. <sup>6</sup>Iudas also which betrayed him stode with them. <sup>7</sup>But assone as he had sayd vnto them I am he they went backe wardes and fell to the grounde. <sup>8</sup>And he axed the agayne: whome seke ye? They sayde Iesus of Nazareth. <sup>9</sup>Iesus answered I sayde vnto you I am he. If ye seke me let these goo their waye. <sup>10</sup>That the sayinge might be fulfilled which he spake: of the which thou gavest me have I not lost one. <sup>11</sup>Simon Peter had a swearde and drue it and smote the hye prestes servaunt and cut of his ryght eare. The servautes name was Malchas. <sup>12</sup>Then sayde Iesus vnto Peter: put vp thy swearde into the sheath: shall I not drinke of the cup which my father hath geven me? <sup>13</sup>Then the company and the captayne and the ministres of of the Iewes toke Iesus and bounde him <sup>14</sup>and led him awaye to Anna fyrst: For he was fatherelawe vnto Cayphas which was the hye preste that same yeare. <sup>15</sup>Cayphas was he that gave counsell to the Iewes that it was expediet that one man shuld dye for the people. <sup>16</sup>And Simon Peter folowed Iesus and another disciple: that disciple was knowen of the hye preste and went in with Iesus into the pallys of the hye preste. <sup>17</sup>But Peter stode at the dore with out. Then went out that other disciple which was knowen vnto the hye preste and spake to the damsell that kept the dore and brought in Peter. <sup>18</sup>Then sayde the damsell that kept the dore vnto Peter: Arte not thou one of this mannes disciples? He sayde: I am not. <sup>19</sup>The servautes and the ministres stode there and had made a fyre of coles: for it was colde: and they warmed them selves. Peter also stode amonge them and warmed him selfe. <sup>20</sup>The hye preste axed Iesus of his disciples and of his doctrine. <sup>21</sup>Iesus answered him: I spake openly in the worlde. I ever taught in the synagoge and in the temple whyther all the Iewes resorted and in secrete have I sayde nothyng: <sup>22</sup>Why axest thou me? Axe them whiche hearde me what I sayde vnto them. Beholde they can tell what I sayde. <sup>23</sup>When he had thus spoken one of the ministres which stode by smote Iesus on the face sayinge: answerest thou the hyepreste so? <sup>24</sup>Iesus answered him. If I have evyll spoke beare witnes of the evyll: yf I have well spoke why smyttest thou me? <sup>25</sup>And Annas sent him bounde vnto Caiphaz the hye preste. <sup>26</sup>Simon Peter stode and warmed him selfe. And they sayde vnto him: arte not thou also one of his disciples? He denyed it and sayde: I am not. <sup>27</sup>One of the servautes of the hye preste (his cosyn whose eare Peter smote of) sayde vnto him: dyd not I se the in the garden with him? <sup>28</sup>Peter denyed it agayne: and immediatly the cocke crewe. <sup>29</sup>Then led they Iesus from Cayphas into the hall of iudgement. It was in the mornynge and they them selves went not into the iudgement hall lest they shuld be defyled but that they myght eate the paschall lambe. <sup>30</sup>Pylate then went out vnto the and sayde: what acusacion bringe ye agaynste this man? <sup>31</sup>They answered and sayd vnto him. If he were not an evyll doar we wolde not have delyvered him vnto the. <sup>32</sup>Then sayd Pylate vnto the: take ye him and iudge him after youre awne lawe. Then the Iewes sayde vnto him. It is not

lawfull for vs to put eny man to deeth. <sup>33</sup>That the wordes of Iesus myght be fulfilled which he spake signifyng what deeth he shuld dye. <sup>34</sup>Then Pylate entred into the iudgement hall agayne and called Iesus and sayd vnto him: arte thou the kynge of the Iewes? <sup>35</sup>Iesus answered: sayst thou that of thy selfe or dyd other tell it the of me: Pylate answered: Am I a Iewe? Thyne awne nacion and hie prestes have delyvered ye vnto me. What hast thou done? <sup>36</sup>Iesus answered: my kyngdome is not of this worlde. Yf my kyngdome were of this worlde then wolde my ministres suerly fight that I shuld not be delyvered to the Iewes but now is my kyngdome not from hence. <sup>37</sup>Pylate sayde vnto him: Arte thou a kynge then? Iesus answered: Thou sayst that I am a kynge. For this cause was I borne and for this cause came I into the worlde that I shuld beare witnes vnto the trueth. And all that are of the trueth heare my voyce. <sup>38</sup>Pilate sayde vnto him: what thinge is trueth? And when he had sayd that he went out agayne vnto the Iewes and sayde vnto them: I fynde in him no cause at all. <sup>39</sup>Ye have a custome that I shuld delyver you one lowsse at ester. Will ye that I lowse vnto you the kynge of the Iewes. <sup>40</sup>Then cryed they all agayne sayinge: Not him but Barrabas that Barrabas was a robber.

**19** Then Pylate toke Iesus and scourged him. <sup>2</sup>And the soudiers wounde a croune of thornes and put it on his heed. And they dyd on him a purple garment <sup>3</sup>and sayd: hayll kynge of the Iewes: and they smote him on the face. <sup>4</sup>Pylate went forthe agayne and sayde vnto them: beholde I bringe him forth to you that ye maye knowe that I fynde no faute in him. <sup>5</sup>Then came Iesus forthe wearynge a croune of thorne and a robe of purple. And Pylate sayd vnto them: beholde the man. <sup>6</sup>When the hie Prestes and ministres sawe him they cryed sayinge: crucify him crucify him. Pylate sayde vnto them. Take ye him and crucify him: for I fynde no cause in him. <sup>7</sup>The Iewes answered him. We have a lawe and by oure lawe he ought to dye: because he made him selfe the sonne of God. <sup>8</sup>When Pylate hearde that sayinge he was the moare afrayde <sup>9</sup>and went agayne into the iudgment hall and sayde vnto Iesus: whence arte thou? But Iesus gave him none answeere. <sup>10</sup>Then sayde Pylate vnto him. Speakest thou not vnto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify the and have power to lowse the? <sup>11</sup>Iesus answered: Thou couldest have no power at all agaynst me except it were geven the from above. Therefore he that delyvered me vnto the is moare in synne. <sup>12</sup>And from thence forthe sought Pylate meanes to lowse him: but the Iewes cryed sayinge: yf thou let him goo thou arte not Cesars frende. For whosoever maketh hi selfe a kynge is agaynst Cesar <sup>13</sup>When Pylate hearde that sayinge he brought Iesus forthe and sate doune to geve sentence in a place called the pavement: but in the Hebrue tonge Gabbatha. <sup>14</sup>It was the Saboth even which falleth in the ester fest and aboute the sixte houre. And he sayde vnto the Iewes: beholde youre kynge. <sup>15</sup>They cryed awaye with him awaye with him crucify him. Pylate sayde vnto them. Shall I crucify youre kynge? The hie Prestes answered: we have no kynge but Cesar. <sup>16</sup>Then delyvered he him vnto them to be crucified. And they toke Iesus and led him awaye. <sup>17</sup>And he bare his crosse and went forthe into a place called the place of deed mens sculles which is named in Hebrue Golgatha. <sup>18</sup>Where they crucified him and two other with him on ether syde one and Iesus in the myddes. <sup>19</sup>And Pylate wrote his tittle and put it on the crosse. The writynge was Iesus of Nazareth kynge of the Iewes. This tittle reed many of the Iewes. <sup>20</sup>For the place where Iesus was crucified was nye to the cite. And it was written in Hebrue Greke and Latyn. <sup>21</sup>Then sayde the hie prestes of the Iewes to Pylate: wryte not kynge of the Iewes: but that he sayde I am kynge of the Iewes. <sup>22</sup>Pylate answered: what I have written that have I written. <sup>23</sup>Then the soudiers when they had crucified Iesus toke his garmentes and made foure partes to every soudier a parte and also his coote. The coote was with out seme wrought vpon thorowe out. <sup>24</sup>And they sayde one to another. Let vs not devyde it: but cast loostes who shall have it That the scripture myght be fulfilled which sayth. They parted my rayment amonge them and on my coote

dyd cast lottes. And the soudiers dyd soche thinges in dede. <sup>25</sup>Ther stode by the crosse of Iesus his mother and his mothers sister Mary the wyfe of Cleophas and Mary Magdalene. <sup>26</sup>When Iesus sawe his mother and the disciple stondynge whom he loved he sayde vnto his mother: woman beholde thy sonne. <sup>27</sup>Then sayde he to the disciple: beholde thy mother. And from that houre the disciple toke her for his awne. <sup>28</sup>After that when Iesus perceaved that all thinges were performed: that the scripture myght be fulfilled he sayde: I thyrst. <sup>29</sup>Ther stode a vessell full of veneger by. And they filled a sponge with veneger and wounde it about with ysope and put it to his mouth. <sup>30</sup>Assone as Iesus had receaved of the veneger he sayd: It is fynessed and bowed his heed and gaued vp the goost. <sup>31</sup>The Iewes then because it was the saboth even that the bodyes shuld not remayne upon the crosse on the saboth daye (for that saboth daye was an hye daye) besought Pylate that their legges myght be broken and that they myght be taken doune. <sup>32</sup>Then came the soudiers and brake the legges of the fyrst and of the other which was crucified with Iesus. <sup>33</sup>But when they came to Iesus and sawe that he was deed already they brake not his legges: <sup>34</sup>but one of the soudiers with a speare thrust him into the syde and forthwith came ther out bloud and water. <sup>35</sup>And he that sawe it bare recorde and his recorde is true. And he knoweth that he sayth true that ye myght beleve also. <sup>36</sup>These thinges were done that the scripture shuld be fulfilled: Ye shall not breake a boone of him. <sup>37</sup>And agayne another scripture sayth: They shall looke on him whom they pearsed. <sup>38</sup>After that Ioseph of Aramathia (which was a disciple of Iesus: but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pylate that he myght take doune the body of Iesus. And Pylate gave him licence. <sup>39</sup>And ther cam also Nicodemus which at the beginnyng came to Iesus by nyght and brought of myrre and aloes mingled to gether aboute an hundred ponde wayght. <sup>40</sup>Then toke they the body of Iesu and wounde it in linnen clothes with the odoures as the maner of the Iewes is to bury. <sup>41</sup>And in the place where Iesus was crucified was a garden and in the garden a newe sepulchre wherin was never man layd. <sup>42</sup>There layde they Iesus because of the Iewes saboth even for the sepulchre was nye at honde.

**20** The morow after the saboth daye came Mary Magdalene erly when it was yet darcke vnto the sepulchre and sawe the stone taken awaye from the tounge. <sup>2</sup>Then she ranne and came to Simon Peter and to the other disciple whome Iesus loved and sayde vnto them. They have taken awaye the Lorde out of the tounge and we cannot tell where they have layde him. <sup>3</sup>Peter went forth and that other disciple and came vnto the sepulchre. <sup>4</sup>They ranne bothe to gether and that other disciple dyd out runne Peter and came fyrst to the sepulchre. <sup>5</sup>And he stouped doune and sawe the linnen clothes lyinge yet wet he not in. <sup>6</sup>Then came Simon Peter folowyng him and went into the sepulchre and sawe the linnen clothes lye <sup>7</sup>and the napkyn that was aboute his heed not lyinge with the linnen clothe but wrapped togeder in a place by it selfe. <sup>8</sup>Then went in also that other disciple which came fyrst to the sepulchre and he sawe and beleved. <sup>9</sup>For as yet they knew not the scriptures that he shuld ryse agayne from deeth. <sup>10</sup>And the disciples wet awaye agayne vnto their awne home. <sup>11</sup>Mary stode with out at the sepulchre wepyng. And as she wept she bowed her selfe into the sepulchre <sup>12</sup>and sawe two angels in whyte sittinge the one at the heed and the other at the fete where they had layde the body of Iesus. <sup>13</sup>And they sayde vnto her: woman why wepest thou? She sayde vnto the: For they have taken awaye my lorde and I wote not where they have layde him. <sup>14</sup>When she had thus sayde she turned her selfe backe and sawe Iesus stondynge and knewe not that it was Iesus. <sup>15</sup>Iesus sayde vnto her: woman why wepest thou? Whom sekest thou? She supposyng that he had bene the gardener sayde vnto him. Syr yf thou have borne him hence tell me where thou hast layde him that I maye fet him. <sup>16</sup>Iesus sayde vnto her: Mary. She turned her selfe and sayde vnto him: Rabboni which is to saye master. <sup>17</sup>Iesus sayde vnto her touche me not for I am not yet ascended to my father. But goo to my brethren and saye vnto them I ascende vnto my father and youre father to: my

god and youre god. <sup>18</sup>Mary Magdalene came and tolde the disciples that she had sene the lorde and that he had spoken soche thinges vnto her. <sup>19</sup>The same daye at nyght which was the morowe after the saboth daye when the dores were shut where the disciples were assembled to geder for feare of the Iewes came Iesus and stode in the myddes and sayd to the: peace be with you. <sup>20</sup>And when he had so sayde he shewed vnto them his hondes and his syde. Then were the disciples glad when they sawe the Lorde. <sup>21</sup>Then sayde Iesus to them agayne: peace be with you. As my father sent me even so sende I you. <sup>22</sup>And when he had sayde that he brethed on them and sayde vnto the: Receave the holy goost. <sup>23</sup>Whosoevers synnes ye remyt they are remitted vnto the. And whosoevers synnes ye retayne they are retayned. <sup>24</sup>But Thomas one of the twelve called Didymus was not with the when Iesus came. <sup>25</sup>The other disciples sayd vnto him: we have sene the lorde. And he sayde vnto the: except I se in his hondes the prent of the nayles and put my fynger in the holes of the nayles and thrust my honde into his syde I will not beleve. <sup>26</sup>And after .viii. dayes agayne his disciples were with in and Thomas with them. Then came Iesus when the dores were shut and stode in the myddes and sayde: peace be with you. <sup>27</sup>After that sayde he to Thomas: bringe thy fynger hether and se my hondes and bringe thy honde and thrust it into my syde and be not faythlesse but belevynge. <sup>28</sup>Thomas answered and sayde vnto him: my Lorde and my God. <sup>29</sup>Iesus sayde vnto him. Thomas because thou hast sene me therfore thou belevest: Happy are they that have not sene and yet beleve. <sup>30</sup>And many other signes dyd Iesus in the presence of his disciples which are not written in this boke. <sup>31</sup>These are written that ye myght beleve that Iesus is Christ the sonne of God and that in belevynge ye myght have lyfe thorowe his name.

**21** After that Iesus shewed him selfe agayne at the see of Tyberias. And on this wyse shewed he him selfe. <sup>2</sup>There were to geder Simon Peter and Thomas which is called Didymus: and Nathanael of Cana a citie of Galile and the sonnes of Zebedei and two other of the disciples. <sup>3</sup>Simon Peter sayde vnto them: I goo a fysshynge. They sayde vnto him: we also will goo with the. They wet their waye and entred into a shippe strayght waye and that nyght caught they nothinge. <sup>4</sup>But when the mornynge was now come Iesus stode on the shore: neverthelesse the disciples knewe not that it was Iesus. <sup>5</sup>Iesus sayde vnto the: syrs have ye eny meate? They answered him no. <sup>6</sup>And he sayde vnto them: cast out the net on the ryght syde of the ship and ye shall fynde. They cast out and anone they were not able to drawe it for the multitude of fysshes <sup>7</sup>Then sayde the disciple whom Iesus loved vnto Peter: It is the Lorde. When Simon Peter hearde that it was the lorde he gyrde his mantell to him (for he was naked) and sprange into the see. <sup>8</sup>The other disciples came by ship: for they were not farre from londe but as it were two hondred cubites and they drewe the net with fysshes. <sup>9</sup>Assone as they were come to londe they sawe hoot coles and fysshe layd ther on and breed. <sup>10</sup>Iesus sayde vnto them: bringe of the fysshe which ye have now caught. <sup>11</sup>Simon Peter stepped forthe and drewe the net to londe full of greate fysshes an hondred and .liii. And for all ther were so many yet was not the net broken. <sup>12</sup>Iesus sayde vnto them: come and dyne. And none of the disciples durste axe him: what arte thou? For they knewe that it was the lorde. <sup>13</sup>Iesus then came and toke breed and gave them and fysshe lykwyse. <sup>14</sup>And this is now the thyrde tyme that Iesus appered to his disciples after that he was rysen agayne from deeth. <sup>15</sup>When they had dyned Iesus sayde to Simon Peter: Simon Ioana lovest thou me more then these? He sayde vnto him: ye Lorde thou knowest that I love the. He sayde vnto him: fede my lambes. <sup>16</sup>He sayde to him agayne the seconde tyme: Simon Ioana lovest thou me? He sayde vnto him: ye lorde thou knowest that I love the. He sayde vnto him: fede my shepe. <sup>17</sup>He sayde vnto him the thyrde tyme: Simon Ioanna lovest thou me? And Peter sorowed because he sayde to him the thyrde tyme lovest thou me and sayde vnto him: Lorde thou knowest all thinge thou knowest that I love the. Iesus sayde vnto him: fede my shepe. <sup>18</sup>Verely verely I saye

vnto the when thou wast yonge thou gerdedst thy selfe and walkedst whyther thou woldest: but when thou arte olde thou shalt stretche forthe thy hondes and a nother shall gyrd the and leade the whyther thou woldest not. <sup>19</sup>That spake he signifyinge by what death he shuld glorify God. And when he had sayde thus he sayd to him folowe me. <sup>20</sup>Peter turned about and sawe that disciple who Iesus loved folowynge: which also lened on his brest at supper and sayde: Lorde which is he that shall betraye the? <sup>21</sup>When Peter sawe him he sayde to Iesus: Lorde what shall he here do? <sup>22</sup>Iesus sayd vnto him Yf I will have him to tary tyll I come what is that to the? folowe thou me. <sup>23</sup>Then went this sayinge a broode amonge the brethren that that disciple shulde not dye. Yet Iesus sayde not to him he shall not dye: but yf I will that he tary tyll I come what is that to the? <sup>24</sup>The same disciple is he which testifieth of these thinges and wrote these thinges. And we knowe that his testimony is true. <sup>25</sup>There are also many other thinges which Iesus dyd: the which yf they shuld be written every won I suppose the worlde coulde not contayne the bokes that shuld be written.

---

**Acts 1** In the former treatise (Deare frende Theophilus) I have written of all that Iesus beganne to do and teache <sup>2</sup>vntyll the daye in the which he was taken vp after that he thorowe the holy goost had geuen commaundementes vnto the Apostles which he had chosen: <sup>3</sup>to whom also he shewed him selfe alyve after his passion by many tokens apperynge vnto them fourty dayes and speakynge of the kyngdome of god <sup>4</sup>and gaddered them togeder and commaunded the that they shuld not departe from Ierusalem: but to wayte for the promys of the father whereof ye have herde of me. <sup>5</sup>For Iohn baptised with water: but ye shalbe baptised with the holy goost and that with in this feawe dayes. <sup>6</sup>When they were come togeder they axed of him sayinge: Lorde wilt thou at this tyme restore agayne the kyngdome to Israel? <sup>7</sup>And he sayde vnto them: It is not for you to knowe the tymes or the seasons which the father hath put in his awne power: <sup>8</sup>but ye shall receave power of the holy goost which shall come on you. And ye shall be witnesses vnto me in Ierusalem and in all Iewrye and in Samary and even vnto the worldes ende. <sup>9</sup>And when he had spoken these thinges whyll they behelde he was take vp and a cloude receaved him vp out of their sight. <sup>10</sup>And while they looked stedfastly vp to heaven as he went beholde two men stode by them in white apparell <sup>11</sup>which also sayde: ye men of Galile why stonde ye gasinge vp into heaven? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you in to heaven shall so come even as ye haue sene him goo into heaven. <sup>12</sup>Then returned they vnto Ierusalem from mount olivete which is nye to Ierusalem coteyninge a Saboth dayes iorney. <sup>13</sup>And when they were come in they went vp into a parler where abode both Peter and Iames Iohn and Andrew Philip and Thomas Bartlemew and Mathew Iames the sonne of Alpheus and Simon Zelotes and Iudas Iames sonne. <sup>14</sup>These all continued with one acorde in prayer and supplicacion with the wemen and Mary the mother of Iesu and with his brethren. <sup>15</sup>And in those dayes Peter stode vp in the myddes of the disciples and sayde (the noumber of names that were to gether were aboute an hondred and twenty) <sup>16</sup>Ye men and brethren this scripture must have nedes ben fulfilled which the holy goost thorow the mouth of David spake before of Iudas which was gyde to them that tooke Iesus. <sup>17</sup>For he was noubred with vs and had obtayned fellowship in this ministracion. <sup>18</sup>And the same hath now possessed a plot of grounde with the rewarde of iniquite and when he was hanged brast a sondre in the myddes and all his bowels gushed oute. <sup>19</sup>And it is knowe vnto all the inhabiters of Ierusalem: in so moche that that felde is called in their mother tonge Acheldama that is to saye the bloud felde. <sup>20</sup>It is written in the boke of Psalmes: His habitacion be voyde and no man be dwellinge therin: and his bisshoprycke let another take. <sup>21</sup>Wherfore of these me which have companied with vs all the tyme that the Lorde Iesus went in and

out amonge vs <sup>22</sup>begynninge at the baptyme of Iohn vnto that same daye that he was taken vp from vs must one be ordeyned to be are witnes with vs of his resurreccion. <sup>23</sup>And they appoynted two Ioseph called Barsabas (whose syr name was Iustus) and Mathias. <sup>24</sup>And they prayed sayinge: thou Lorde which knowest the hertes of all me shewe whether of these two thou hast chosen <sup>25</sup>that the one maye take the roume of this ministracion and apostleshippe from the which Iudas by transgression fell that he myght go to his awne place. <sup>26</sup>And they gave forthe their lottes and the lot fell on Mathias and he was counted with the eleven Apostles.

**2** When the fyftith daye was come they were all with one accorde togeder in one place. <sup>2</sup>And sodenly ther cam a sounde from heaven as it had bene the comminge of a myghty wynde and it filled all the housse where they sate. <sup>3</sup>And ther appered vnto them cloven tonges lyke as they had bene fyre and it sate vpon eache of them: <sup>4</sup>and they were all filled with the holy goost and beganne to speake with other tonges even as the sprete gave them vtteraunce. <sup>5</sup>And ther were dwellinge at Ierusalem Iewes devoute men which were of all nacions vnder heaven. <sup>6</sup>When this was noysed aboute the multitude came to gether and were astonyed because that every man hearde the speake his awne tounge. <sup>7</sup>They wondred all and marveyled sayinge amonge them selves: Beholde are not all these which speake of Galile? <sup>8</sup>And how heare we every man his awne touge wherein we were boren? <sup>9</sup>Parthians Medes and Elamytes and the inhabiters of Mesopotamia of Iury and of Capadocia of Ponthus and Asia <sup>10</sup>Phrigia Pamphilia and of Egypte and of the parties of Libia which is besyde Syrene and straungers of Rome Iewes and convertes <sup>11</sup>Grekes and Arabians: we have herde them speake with oure awne tonges the greate workes of God. <sup>12</sup>They were all amased and wondred sayinge one to another: what meaneth this? <sup>13</sup>Other mocked the sayinge: they are full of newe wyne. <sup>14</sup>But Peter stepped forth with the eleven and lift vp his voyce and sayde vnto them: Ye men of Iewrye and all the that inhabite Ierusalem: be this knowe vnto you and with youre eares heare my wordes. <sup>15</sup>These are not dronken as ye suppose: for it is yet but the thyrde houre of the daye. <sup>16</sup>But this is that which was spoken by the Prophete Iohel: <sup>17</sup>It shalbe in the last dayes sayth God: of my sprete I will powre out vpon all flesshe. And youre sonnes and youre doughters shall prophesy and youre yoge men shall se visions and youre olde me shall dreame dremes. <sup>18</sup>And on my servauts and on my honde maydens I will powre out of my sprete in those dayes and they shall prophesy. <sup>19</sup>And I will shewe wonders in heaven a bove and tokens in the erth benethe bloud and fyre and the vapour of smoke. <sup>20</sup>The sunne shalbe turned into darknes and the mone into bloud before that greate and notable daye of the Lorde come. <sup>21</sup>And it shalbe that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lorde shalbe saved. <sup>22</sup>Ye men of Israel heare these wordes. Iesus of Nazareth a man approved of God amonge you with myracles wondres and signes which God dyd by him in the myddes of you as ye youre selves knowe: <sup>23</sup>him have ye taken by the hondes of vnrightewes persones after he was delivered by the determinat counsell and foreknoweledge of God and have crucified and slayne: <sup>24</sup>whom God hath raysted vp and lowsed the sorowes of death because it was vnpossible that he shuld be holden of it. <sup>25</sup>For David speaketh of him: Afore honde I sawe God alwayes before me: For he is on my ryght honde that I shuld not be moved. <sup>26</sup>Therefore dyd my hert reioyce and my tonge was glad. Moreover also my flesshe shall rest in hope <sup>27</sup>because thou wilt not leve my soul in hell nether wilt suffre thyne holye to se corrupcion. <sup>28</sup>Thou hast shewed me the wayes of lyfe and shalt make me full of ioye with thy countenance. <sup>29</sup>Men and brethren let me frely speake vnto you of the partriarke David: For he is both deed and buryed and his sepulcre remayneth with vs vnto this daye. <sup>30</sup>Therefore seinge he was a Prophet and knewe that God had sworne with an othe to him that the frute of his loynes shuld sit on his seat (in that Christ shulde ryse agayne in the flesshe) <sup>31</sup>he sawe before: and spake in the resurreccion of Christ that his soule shulde not be left in hell: nether his

flesse shuld se corrupcion. <sup>32</sup>This Iesus hath God raysyd vp wherof we all are witnesses. <sup>33</sup>Sence now that he by the right honde of God exalted is and hath receaved of the father the promyse of the holy goost he hath sheed forthe that which ye nowe se and heare. <sup>34</sup>For David is not ascendyd into heaven: but he sayde. The Lorde sayde to my Lorde sit on my right honde <sup>35</sup>vntill I make thy foes thy fote stole. <sup>36</sup>So therfore let all the housse of Israel knowe for a suerty that God hath made the same Iesus whom ye have crucified lorde and Christ. <sup>37</sup>When they hearde this they were pricked in their hertes and sayd vnto Peter and vnto the other Apostles: Ye men and brethren what shall we do? <sup>38</sup>Peter sayde vnto them: repent and be baptised every one of you in the name of Iesus Christ for the remission of synnes and ye shall receive the gyfte of the holy goost. <sup>39</sup>For the promyse was made vnto you and to youre chyldren and to all that are afarre even as many as the Lorde oure God shall call. <sup>40</sup>And with many other wordes bare he witnes and exhorted them sayinge: Save youre selves from this vntowarde generacion. <sup>41</sup>Then they that gladly receaved his preachynge were baptised: and the same daye ther were added vnto them aboute thre thousande soules. <sup>42</sup>And they continued in the Apostles doctrine and fellowshippe and in breakinge of breed and in prayer. <sup>43</sup>And feare came over every soule. And many wondres and signes were shewed by the Apostles. <sup>44</sup>And all that beleved kept them selves to gedder and had all thinges commen <sup>45</sup>and solde their possessions and goodes and departed them to all men as every man had nede. <sup>46</sup>And they continued dayly with one acorde in the temple and brake breed in every housse and dyd eate their meate to gedder with gladnes and singlenes of hert <sup>47</sup>praysinge God and had faveour with all the people. And the Lorde added to the congregacion dayly soche as shuld be saved.

**3** Peter and Iohn went up togedder into the temple at the nynthe houre of prayer. <sup>2</sup>And ther was a certayne man halt from his mothers wobe who they brought and layde at the gate of the temple called beutifull to axe almes of them that entred into the temple. <sup>3</sup>Which same when he sawe Peter and Iohn that they wolde in to the temple desyred to receive an almes. <sup>4</sup>And Peter fastened his eyes on him with Iohn and sayde: looke on vs. <sup>5</sup>And he gaue hede vnto the trustinge to receive somthinge of them. <sup>6</sup>Then sayd Peter: Silver and golde have I none suche as I have geve I the. In the name of Iesu Christ of Nazareth ryse vp and walke. <sup>7</sup>And he toke him by the right honde and lifte him vp. And immediatly his fete and ancle bones receaved strenght. <sup>8</sup>And he sprage stode and also walked and entred with them into the temple walkinge and leapinge and laudyng God. <sup>9</sup>And all the people sawe him walke and laude God. <sup>10</sup>And they knewe him that it was he which sate and begged at the beutifull gate of the temple. And they wondred and were sore astonnyed at that which had happened vnto him. <sup>11</sup>And as the halt which was healed helde Peter and Iohn all the people ranne amased vnto them in Salomons porche. <sup>12</sup>When Peter sawe that he answered vnto the people. Ye men of Israel why marvayle ye at this or why looke ye so stedfastly on vs as though by oure awne power or holynes we had made this man goo? <sup>13</sup>The God of Abraham Isaac and Iacob the God of oure fathers hath glorified his sonne Iesus whom ye delyvered and denied in the presence of Pylate when he had iudged him to be lowsed. <sup>14</sup>But ye denied the holy and iust and desyred a mortherar to be geven you <sup>15</sup>and kyled the Lorde of lyfe whom God hath raysed from deeth of the which we are wytnesses. <sup>16</sup>And his name thorow the fayth of his name hath made this man sound whom ye se and knowe. And the fayth which is by him hath geven to him this health in the presence of you all. <sup>17</sup>And now brethren I wote well that thorow ignoraunce ye did it as dyd also youre heddes. <sup>18</sup>But those thinges which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophetes how that Christ shuld suffre he hath thus wyse fulfilled. <sup>19</sup>Repent ye therfore and turne that youre synnes maye be done away when the tyme of refresshinge commeth which we shall have of the presence of the Lorde <sup>20</sup>and when God shall sende him which before was preached vnto you that is to wit

Jesus Christ <sup>21</sup>which must receive heaven vntyll the tyme that all thinges which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophetes sence the worlde began be restored agayne. <sup>22</sup>For Moses sayd vnto the fathers: A Prophet shall the Lorde youre God rayse vp vnto you even of youre brethren lyke vnto me: him shall ye heare in all thinges whatsoever he shall saye vnto you. <sup>23</sup>For the tyme will come that every soule which shall not heare that same Prophet shalbe destroyed from amonge the people. <sup>24</sup>Also all the Prophetes from Samuel and thence forth as many as have spoken have in lykwyse tolde of these dayes. <sup>25</sup>Ye are the chyldren of the Prophetes and of the covenaut which God hath made vnto oure fathers sayinge to Abraham: Even in thy seede shall all the kinredes of the erth be blessed. <sup>26</sup>Fyrst vnto you hath God raysed vp his sonne Iesus and him he hath sent to blysse you that every one of you shuld turne from youre wickednes.

**4** As they spake vnto the people the prestes and the rular of the temple and the Saduces came vpon them <sup>2</sup>takyng it greuously that they taught the pople and preached in Iesus the resurreccion from death. <sup>3</sup>And they layde hondes on them and put them in holde vntill the nexte daye: for it was now even tyde. <sup>4</sup>How be it many of them which hearde the wordes beleved and the noubre of the men was aboute fyve thousande. <sup>5</sup>And it chaused on the morowe that their rulars and elders and Scribes <sup>6</sup>as Annas the chefe Prest and Cayphas and Iohn and Alexander and as many as were of the kynred of the hye prestes gadered to geder at Ierusalem <sup>7</sup>and set the other before them and axed: by what power or what name have ye done this syrs? <sup>8</sup>Then Peter full of the holy goost sayd vnto them: ye rulars of the people and elders of Israel <sup>9</sup>yf we this daye are examined of the good dede done to the sycke man by what meanes he is made whoale: <sup>10</sup>be that knowen vnto you all and to the people of Israel that in the name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth whom ye crucified and whom God raysed agayne from death: even by him doth this man stonde here present before you whoale. <sup>11</sup>This is the stone cast a syde of you bylders which is set in the chefe place of the corner. <sup>12</sup>Nether is ther salvacion in eny other. Nor yet also is ther eny other name geven to men wherin we must be saved. <sup>13</sup>When they sawe the boldnes of Peter and Iohn and vnderstode that they were vnlearned men and laye people they marveyled and they knew them that they were with Iesu: <sup>14</sup>and beholdinge also the man which was healed stondinge with the they coulde not saye agaynst it. <sup>15</sup>But they commaunded them to go a syde out of the counsell and counceled amonge them selves <sup>16</sup>sayinge: what shall we do to these men? For a manifest signe is done by the and is openly knowen to all them that dwell in Ierusalem and we cannot denye it. <sup>17</sup>But that it be noysed no farther amonge the people let us threaten and charge them that they speake hence forth to no man in this name. <sup>18</sup>And they called them and commaunded them that in no wyse they shuld speake or teache in the name of Iesu. <sup>19</sup>But Peter and Iohn answered vnto them and sayde: whether it be right in the syght of God to obeye you moare then God iudge ye. <sup>20</sup>For we cannot but speake that which we have sene and hearde. <sup>21</sup>So threatened they them and let them goo and founde no thinge how to punyssh them because of the people. For all me lauded God for the myracle which was done: <sup>22</sup>for the man was above fourty yeare olde on whom this myracle of healinge was shewed. <sup>23</sup>Assone as they were let goo they came to their felowes and shewed all that the hye prestes and elders had sayde to them. <sup>24</sup>And when they hearde that they lyfte vp their voyces to God with one accorde and sayde: Lorde thou arte God which hast made heaven and erth the see and all that in them is <sup>25</sup>which by the mouth of thy servaunt David hast sayd: Why dyd the hethen rage and the people immagen vayne thinges. <sup>26</sup>The kynges of the erth stode vp and the rulars came to gedder agaynst the Lorde and agaynst his Christ. <sup>27</sup>For of a trueth agaynst thy holy chylde Iesus whom thou hast annoynted bothe Herode and also Poncius Pylate with the Gentils and the people of Israel gaddered them selves to gedder <sup>28</sup>for to do whatsoever thy honde and thy counsell determined before to be done. <sup>29</sup>And now Lorde beholde their threatenynge

and graunte vnto thy seruautes with all confidence to speake thy worde. <sup>30</sup>So that thou stretche forth thy honde that healyng and signes and wonders be done by the name of thy holy chylde Iesus. <sup>31</sup>And assone as they had prayed the place moved wheare they were assembled to gedder and they were all filled with the holy goost and they spake the worde of God boldely. <sup>32</sup>And the multitude of them that beleved were of one hert and of one soule. Also none of them sayde that eny of the thinges which he possessed was his awne: but had all thinges commen. <sup>33</sup>And with greate power gave the Apostles witnes of the resurreccion of the Lorde Iesu. And greate grace was with them all. <sup>34</sup>Nether was ther eny amonge them that lacked. For as many as were possessers of londes or housses solde them and brought the pryce of the thinges that were solde <sup>35</sup>and layde that doune at the Apostles fete. And distribucion was made vnto every man accordinge as he had nede. <sup>36</sup>And Ioses which was also called of the Apostles Barnabas (that is to saye the sonne of consolacion) beyng a Levite and of the countre of Cipers <sup>37</sup>had londe and solde it. and layde the pryce doune at the Apostles fete.

**5** A certayne man named Ananias with Saphira his wyfe solde a possession <sup>2</sup>and kepte awaye parte of the pryce (his wyfe also beyng of counsell) and brought a certayne parte and layde it doune at the Apostles fete. <sup>3</sup>Then sayde Peter: Ananias how is it that Satan hath filled thyne hert that thou shuldest lye vnto the holy goost and kepe awaye parte of the pryce of the lyvelod: <sup>4</sup>Pertayned it not vnto the only and after it was solde was not the pryce in thyne awne power? How is it that thou hast conceaved this thinge in thyne herte? Thou hast not lyed vnto men but vnto God. <sup>5</sup>When Ananias herde these wordes. he fell doune and gave vp the goost. And great feare came on all the that these thinges hearde. <sup>6</sup>And the yonge men roose vp and put him a parte and caryed him out and buryed him. <sup>7</sup>And it fortunated as it were aboute the space of .iii. houres after that his wyfe came in ignoraunt of that which was done. <sup>8</sup>And Peter sayde vnto her: Tell me gave ye the londe for so moche? And she sayde: ye for so moche <sup>9</sup>Then Peter sayde vnto her: why have ye agreed to gether to tept the sprete of the Lorde? Beholde the fete of them which have buryed thy husbnde are at the dore and shall cary the out. <sup>10</sup>Then she fell doune strayght waye at his fete and yelded vp the goost. And the yonge men came in and founde her ded and caryed her out and buryed her by her husbnde. <sup>11</sup>And great feare came on all the congregacion and on as many as hearde it. <sup>12</sup>By the hondes of the Apostles were many signes and wondres shewed amonge the people. And they were all together with one acorde in Salomons porche. <sup>13</sup>And of other durst no man ioyne him selfe to them: neverthelater the people magnyfyed them. <sup>14</sup>The noubre of them that beleved in the Lorde bothe of men and wemen grewe moare and moare: <sup>15</sup>in so moche that they brought the sicke into the strettes and layde them on beddes and palettes that at the lest waye the shadowe of Peter when he came by myght shadowe some of them. <sup>16</sup>There came also a multitude out of the cities roud about vnto Ierusalem bringynge sicke folkes and them which were vexed with vnclene spretes. And they were healed every one. <sup>17</sup>Then the chefe preste rose vp and all they that were with him (which is the secte of the Saduces) and were full of indignacion <sup>18</sup>and layde hondes on the Apostles and put them in the comen preson. <sup>19</sup>But the angell of the Lorde by nyght opened the preson dores and brought them forthe and sayde: <sup>20</sup>goo steppe forthe and speake in the temple to the people all the wordes of this lyfe. <sup>21</sup>When they hearde that they entred into the temple erly in the morninge and taught. The chefe prest came and they that were with him and called a counsell to gedder and all the elders of the chylde of Israel and sent to the preson to fet them. <sup>22</sup>When the ministres came and founde them not in the preson they returned and tolde <sup>23</sup>sayinge: the preson founde we shut as sure as was possible and the kepers stondynge with out before the dores. But when we had opened we founde no man with in. <sup>24</sup>When the chefe prest of all and the ruler of the temple and the hie prestes hearde

these things they doubted of them whervnto this wolde growe. <sup>25</sup>Then came one and shewed them: beholde the men that ye put in prison stonde in the temple and teache the people. <sup>26</sup>Then went the ruler of the temple with ministers and brought them without violence. For they feared the people lest they should have bene stoned. <sup>27</sup>And when they had brought them they set them before the counsell. And the chiefe preste axed them <sup>28</sup>sayinge: dyd not we straitly commaunde you that ye should not teache in this name? And beholde ye have filled Ierusalem with youre doctrine and ye intende to brynge this mans blood vpon vs. <sup>29</sup>Peter and the other Apostles answered and sayde: We ought moare to obey God then men. <sup>30</sup>The God of oure fathers raysed vp Iesus whom ye slewe and hanged on tre. <sup>31</sup>Him hath God lifte vp with his right hand to be a ruler and a savioure for to geve repentaunce to Israell and forgevenes of synnes. <sup>32</sup>And we are his recordes concernynge these things and also the holy goost whom God hath geve to them that obey him. <sup>33</sup>When they hearde that they clave asunder: and sought meanes to slee them. <sup>34</sup>Then stode ther vp one in the counsell a Pharisey named Gamaliel a doctoure of lawe had in auctorite amonge all the people and commaunded to put the Apostles a syde a lytell space <sup>35</sup>and sayde vnto them: Men of Israel take hede to youre selves what ye entende to do as touchinge these men. <sup>36</sup>Before these dayes rose vp one Theudas bostinge him selfe to whom resorted a nombre of men about a foure hondred which was slayn and they all which beleved him were scatred a broode and brought to nought. <sup>37</sup>After this man arose ther vp one Iudas of Galile in the tyme when tribute began and drewe awaye moche people after him. He also perished: and all even as many as harkened to him are scattered a brood. <sup>38</sup>And now I saye vnto you: refrayne youre selves from these men let them alone. For yf the consell or this worke be of men it will come to nought. <sup>39</sup>But and yf it be of God ye can not destroye it lest haply ye be founde to stryve agaynst God. <sup>40</sup>And to him they agreed and called the Apostles and bet them and commaunded that they should not speake in the name of Iesu and let them goo. <sup>41</sup>And they departed from the counsell reioysynge that they were counted worthy to soffre rebuke for his name. <sup>42</sup>And dayly in the temple and in every housse they ceased not teachinge and preachinge Iesus Christ.

**6** In those dayes as the nombre of the disciples grewe ther arose a grudge amonge the Grekes agaynst the Ebrues because their wyddowes were despysed in the dayly mynistracion. <sup>2</sup>Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples to gether and sayde: it is not mete that we should leave the worde of God and serve at the tables. <sup>3</sup>Wherfore brethren loke ye out amonge you seven men of honest reporte and full of the holy goost and wysdome which we maye apoynte to this nedfull busynes. <sup>4</sup>But we will geve oure selves cotinually to prayer and to the ministracion of the worde. <sup>5</sup>And the sayinge pleased the whoale multitude. And they chose Steven a man full of fayth and of the holy goost and Philip and Prochorus and Nichanor and Timon and Permenas and Nicholas a conuerte of Antioche. <sup>6</sup>Which they set before the Apostles and they prayed and layde their hondes on them. <sup>7</sup>And the worde of God encreased and the noubre of the disciples multiplied in Ierusalem greatly and a great company of the prestes were obedient to the faythe. <sup>8</sup>And Steven full of faythe and power dyd great wondres and myracles amonge the people. <sup>9</sup>Then ther arose certayne of the synagoge which are called Lybertines and Syrenites and of Alexandria and of Cilicia and Asia and disputed with Steven. <sup>10</sup>And they coude not resist the wysdome and the sprete with which he spake. <sup>11</sup>Then sent they in men which sayd: we have hearde him speake blasphemous wordes agaynst Moses and agaynst God. <sup>12</sup>And they moved the people and the elders and the scribes: and came upon him and caught him and brought him to the counsell <sup>13</sup>and brought forth falce witnesses which sayde. This man ceasith not to speake blasphemous wordes agaynst this holy place and the lawe: <sup>14</sup>for we hearde him saye: this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroye this place and shall chaunge the

ordinaunces which Moses gave vs. <sup>15</sup>And all that sate in the counsell loked stedfastly on him and sawe his face as it had bene the face of an angell.

**7** Then sayde the chefe prest: is it even so? <sup>2</sup>And he sayde: ye men brethren and fathers harken to. The God of glory appered vnto oure father Abraham whyll he was yet in Mesopotamia before he dwelt in Charran <sup>3</sup>and sayd vnto him: come out of thy contre and from thy kynred and come into the londe which I shall shewe the. <sup>4</sup>Then came he out of the londe of Chaldey and dwelt in Charran. And after that assone as his father was deed he brought him into this lande in which ye now dwell <sup>5</sup>and he gave him none inheritaunce in it no not the bredeth of a fote: but promised that he wolde geve it to him to possesse and to his seed after him when as yet he had no chylde. <sup>6</sup>God verely spake on this wyse that his seade shulde be a dweller in a straunge londe and that they shulde kepe them in bondage and entreate them evyll .iiii.C. Yeares. <sup>7</sup>But the nacion to whom they shalbe in bondage will I iudge sayde God. And after that shall they come forthe and serve me in this place. <sup>8</sup>And he gave him the covaunt of circumcision. And he begat Isaac and circumcised him the .viii. daye and Isaac begat Iacob and Iacob the twelve patriarkes. <sup>9</sup>And the patriarkes havinge indignacion solde Ioseph into Egipte. And God was with him <sup>10</sup>and delivered him out of all his adversities. And gave him faveour and wisdom in the sight of Pharao kyng of Egipte which made him governer over Egipte and over all his housholde. <sup>11</sup>Then came ther a derth over all the londe of Egipt and Canaan and great affliccion that our fathers founde no sustenaunce. <sup>12</sup>But when Iacob hearde that ther was corne in Egipte he sent oure fathers fyrst <sup>13</sup>and at the seconde tyme Ioseph was knowen of his brethren and Iosephs kynred was made knowne vnto Pharao. <sup>14</sup>Then sent Ioseph and caused his father to be brought and all his kynne thre score and .xv. Soules. <sup>15</sup>And Iacob descended into Egipte and dyed bothe he and oure fathers <sup>16</sup>and were translated into Sichem and were put in the sepulcre that Abraham bought for money of the sonnes of Emor at Sichem. <sup>17</sup>When the tyme of the promes drue nye (which God had sworme to Abraham) the people grewe and multiplied in Egipte <sup>18</sup>till another kyng arose which knewe not of Ioseph. <sup>19</sup>The same dealte suttelly with oure kynred and evyll intreated oure fathers and made them to cast oute their younge chylde that they shuld not remayne alyve. <sup>20</sup>The same tyme was Moses borne and was a proper childe in the sight of God which was norisshed vp in his fathers housse thre monethes. <sup>21</sup>When he was cast out Pharaos doughter toke him vp and norisshed him vp for her awne sonne. <sup>22</sup>And Moses was learned in all maner wisdom of the Egipcians and was mighty in dedes and in wordes. <sup>23</sup>And when he was full forty yeare olde it came into his hert to visit his brethren the chylde of Israhel. <sup>24</sup>And when he sawe one of them suffre wronge he defended him and avenged his quarrell that had the harme done to him and smote the Egypcian. <sup>25</sup>For he supposed hys brethren wolde have vnderstonde how that God by his hondes shuld save them But they vnderstode not. <sup>26</sup>And the next daye he shewed him selfe vnto them as they strove and wolde have set the at one agayne sayinge: Syrs ye are brethren why hurte ye one another? <sup>27</sup>But he that dyd his neighbour wronge thrust him awaye sayinge: who made the a rular and a iudge amonge vs? <sup>28</sup>What wilt thou kyll me as thou dydest the Egyptian yester daye? <sup>29</sup>Then fled Moses at that sayenge and was a stranger in the londe of Madian where he begat two sonnes. <sup>30</sup>And when .xl. yeares were expired ther appered to him in the wyldernes of mounte Syna an angell of the Lorde in a flamme of fyre in a busshe. <sup>31</sup>When Moses sawe it he wondred at the syght. And as he drue neare to beholde the voyce of the Lorde came vnto him: <sup>32</sup>I am the God of thy fathers the God of Abraham the God of Isaac and the God of Iacob. Moses trembled and durst not beholde. <sup>33</sup>Then sayde the Lorde to him: Put of thy shoves from thy fete for the place where thou stondest is holy grounde. <sup>34</sup>I have perfectly sene the affliccion of my people which is in Egipte and I have hearde their gronyng and am come doune to delyver them. And now come and I

will sende the into Egypte. <sup>35</sup>This Moses whom they forsoke sayinge: who made the a ruelar and a iudge: the same God sent bothe a ruler and delyverer by the hondes of the angell which appered to him in the busshe. <sup>36</sup>And the same brought them out shewynge wonders and signes in Egypte and in the reed see and in the wyldernes .xl. yeares. <sup>37</sup>This is that Moses which sayde vnto the chyldre of Israel: A Prophet shall the Lorde youre God rayse vp vnto you of youre brethren lyke vnto me him shall ye heare. <sup>38</sup>This is he that was in the congregacion in the wyldernes with the angell which spake to him in the moute Syna and with oure fathers. This man receaved the worde of lyfe to geve vnto vs <sup>39</sup>to who oure fathers wolde not obeye but cast it from them and in their hertes turned backe agayne into Egypte <sup>40</sup>sayinge vnto Aaron: Make vs goddes to goo before vs. For this Moses that brought vs out of the londe of Egypte we wote not what is become of him. <sup>41</sup>And they made a calfe in those dayes and offered sacrifice vnto the ymage and reioysed in the workes of their awne hondes. <sup>42</sup>Then God turned him selfe and gave them vp that they shuld worship the starres of the skye as it is written in the boke of the prophetes. O ye of the housse of Israel gave ye to me sacrefices and meate offerynges by the space of xl. yeares in the wildernes? <sup>43</sup>And ye toke vnto you the tabernacle of Moloch and the starre of youre god Remphan figures which ye made to worshippe them. And I will translate you beyonde Babylon. <sup>44</sup>Oure fathers had the tabernacle of witnes in the wyldernes as he had apoynted the speakynge vnto Moses that he shuld make it acordynge to the fassion that he had sene. <sup>45</sup>Which tabernacle oure fathers receaved and brought it in with Iosue into the possession of the gentyls which God drave out before the face of oure fathers vnto the tyme of David <sup>46</sup>which founde favour before God and desyred that he myght fynde a tabernacle for the God of Iacob. <sup>47</sup>But Salomon bylt him an housse. <sup>48</sup>How be it he that is hiest of all dwelleth not in temple made with hondes as saith the Prophete: <sup>49</sup>Heven is my seate and erth is my fote stole what housse will ye bylde for me sayth the Lorde? or what place is it that I shuld rest in? <sup>50</sup>hath not my honde made all these thinges? <sup>51</sup>Ye stiffenecked and of vncircumcised hertes and eares: ye have all wayes resisted the holy goost: as youre fathers dyd so do ye. <sup>52</sup>Which of the prophetes have not youre fathers persecuted? And they have slayne them which shewed before of the commynge of that iust whom ye have now betrayed and mordred. <sup>53</sup>And ye also have receaved a lawe by the ordinaunce of angels and have not kept it. <sup>54</sup>When they hearde these thinges their hertes clave a sunder and they gnashed on him with their tethe. <sup>55</sup>But he beyng full of the holy goost loked vp stedfastlye with his eyes into heven and sawe the glorie of God and Iesus stondynge on the ryght honde of God <sup>56</sup>and sayde: beholde I se the hevens open and the sonne of man stondynge on the ryght honde of god. <sup>57</sup>Then they gave a shute with a loude voyce and stopped their eares and ranne apon him all at once <sup>58</sup>and caste him out of the cite and stoned him. And the witnesses layde doune their clothes at a yonge mannes fete named Saul. <sup>59</sup>And they stoned Steven callynge on and sayinge: Lorde Iesu receive my sprete. <sup>60</sup>And he kneled doune and cryed with a loude voyce: Lorde laye not this synne to their charge. And when he had thus spoken he fell a slepe.

**8** Saul had pleasure in his deeth. And at that tyme there was a great persecucion agaynst the congregacion which was at Ierusalem and they were all scattered abroad thorowout the regions of Iury and Samaria except the Apostles. <sup>2</sup>Then devout men dressed Steven and made great lamentacion over him. <sup>3</sup>But Saul made havocke of the congregacion entrynge into every housse and drewe out bothe man and woman and thrust the into preson. <sup>4</sup>They that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the worde. <sup>5</sup>Then came Philip into a cite of Samaria and preached Christ vnto them. <sup>6</sup>And the people gave hede vnto those thinges which Philip spake with one acorde in that they hearde and sawe the miracles which he dyd. <sup>7</sup>For vnclene spretes cryng with loude voyce came out of many that were possessed of them. And manye taken with palsies and many that halted

were healed <sup>8</sup>And ther was great ioye in that cite. <sup>9</sup>And ther was a certayne man called Simon which before tyme in the same cite vsed witche crafte and bewitched the people of Samarie sayinge that he was a man that coulde do greate thinges <sup>10</sup>Whom they regarded from the lest to the greatest sayinge: this felow is the great power of God. <sup>11</sup>And him they set moche by because of longe tyme with sorcery he had mocked them. <sup>12</sup>But assone as they beleved Philippes preachynge of the kyngdome of God and of the name of Iesu Christ they were baptised bothe men and wemen. <sup>13</sup>Then Simon him selfe beleved also and was baptised and cotinued with Phillip and wondered beholdynge the miracles and signes which were shewed. <sup>14</sup>When the Apostles which were at Ierusalem hearde saye that Samaria had receaved the worde of God: they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn <sup>15</sup>which when they were come prayed for the that they myght receave the holy goost <sup>16</sup>For as yet he was come on none of them: But they were baptised only in the name of Christ Iesu. <sup>17</sup>Then layde they their hondes on them and they receaved the holy goost. <sup>18</sup>When Simon sawe that thorowe layinge on of the Apostles hondes on them the holy goost was geven: he offered the money sayinge: <sup>19</sup>Geve me also this power that on whom soever I put the hondes he maye receave the holy goost. <sup>20</sup>Then sayde Peter vnto him: thy monye perysh with the because thou wenest that the gifte of God maye be obteyned with money. <sup>21</sup>Thou hast nether parte nor felloushippe in this busines. For thy hert is not ryght in the syght of God. <sup>22</sup>Repent therfore of this thy wickednes and praye God that the thought of thyne hert maye be forgiven the. <sup>23</sup>For I perceave that thou arte full of bitter gall and wrapped in iniquite. <sup>24</sup>Then answered Simon and sayde: Praye ye to the lorde for me that none of these thinges whiche ye have spoken fall on me. <sup>25</sup>And they when they had testified and preached the worde of the lorde returned toward Ierusalem and preached the gossell in many cities of the Samaritas. <sup>26</sup>Then the angell of the lorde spake vnto Phillip sayinge: aryse and goo towardes mydde daye vnto the waye with goeth doune from Ierusalem vnto Gaza which is in the desert. <sup>27</sup>And he arose and wet on. And beholde a man of Ethiopia which was a chaberlayne and of grete auctorite with Candace quene of the Ethiopias and had the rule of all her treasure came to Ierusalem for to praye. <sup>28</sup>And as he returned home agayne sittynge in his charet he rede Esay the prophet. <sup>29</sup>Then the sprete sayde vnto Phillip: Goo neare and ioyne thy selfe to yonder charet. <sup>30</sup>And Philip ranne to him and hearde him rede the prophet Esayas and sayde: Vnderstondest thou what thou redest? <sup>31</sup>And he sayd: how can I except I had a gyde? And he desyred Philip that he wold come vp and sit with him. <sup>32</sup>The tenoure of the scripture which he redde was this. He was ledde as a shepe to be slayne: and lyke a lambe dome before his sherer so opened he not his mouth. <sup>33</sup>Because of his humblenes he was not esteemed: who shall declare his generacion? for his lyfe is taken from the erthe. <sup>34</sup>The chamberlayne answered Philip and sayde: I praye the of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of him selfe or of some other man? <sup>35</sup>And Philip opened his mouth and beganne at the same scripture and preached vnto him Iesus. <sup>36</sup>And as they went on their waye they came vnto a certayne water and the chamberlayne sayde: Se here is water what shall let me to be baptised? <sup>37</sup>Philip sayde vnto him: Yf thou beleve with all thyne hert thou mayst. He answered and sayde: I beleve that Iesus Christe is the sonne of God. <sup>38</sup>And he commaunded the charet to stonde still. And they went doune bothe into the water: bothe Philip and also the chamberlayne and he baptised him. <sup>39</sup>And assone as they were come out of the water the sprete of the lorde caught awaye Philip that the chamberlayne sawe him no moore. And he wet on his waye reioysinge: <sup>40</sup>but Philip was founde at Azotus. And he walked thorow out the countre preachynge in their cities tyll he came to Cesarea....

